

2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study and Organization Action Plan Evaluation Documents

Contents:

- **PSE Evaluation Report Response**
- **2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study**
- **2011 Evaluation Organization Action Plan**

This document contains a **PSE Evaluation Report Response (ERR), 2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study, and Evaluation Organization Action Plan**. PSE program managers are required to complete an ERR upon completion of an evaluation of their program. The ERR addresses and documents pertinent adjustments in program metrics or processes subsequent to the evaluation. Due to the unique nature and diversity of engaged stakeholders in the study, this ERR was a broader team effort, led by PSE Manager Strategic Planning and Research, Bill Hopkins.

Evaluation Report Response

Program: PSE Evaluation Group - Organization & Processes

Program Manager: Syd France

Study Report Name: Effective Evaluation Organization

Report Date: Feb. 28, 2011

Evaluation Analyst: Laura Feinstein

Date of ERR: March 9, 2011

Background

In July 2010 PSE contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform decisions that might strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES). The project was led by Laura Feinstein, Bill Hopkins and Dan Anderson of Puget Sound Energy, and co-hosted by David Nightingale at the WUTC, although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (PSE staff), external stakeholders (CRAG members) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed this work in August and September of 2010; interviewing 12 internal stakeholders, nine members of the CRAG and contacts from six other organizations. The data collected in these interviews is summarized and synthesized from each perspective within the final Effective Evaluation Organization Research Report.

Primary Decision and Actions Summary

Key findings, decisions and actions stemming from the research study are described in each of six Consideration sections below. Consideration #4, *The Best Organizational Fit for Evaluation Team Members*, states a primary decision that an evaluation professional is needed to lead the evaluation function. This decision, and the action process described there, has been approved and implementation is underway. Similarly, the Vision for PSE Evaluation stated below, and the decisions and actions described in the other five Considerations have been approved for implementation.

Subsequent to their work on the primary report, Research Into Action also produced an Evaluation Organization Action Plan as guidance for continuing and improving the implementation of PSE's evaluation functions. The Research Report and Action Plan were finalized together for complete package delivery to PSE in February, 2011.

Introduction

The vision and considerations outlined here were first developed by the Research into Action team based on the data collected from the three interview cohorts described above, and, in some cases, informed by professional experience. The research team provided the initial working document outlining a vision and considerations for the evaluation function at PSE. This document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research

team and a sub-group of EES staff. Based on the feedback and insight received from the EES working group, the research team, led by Bill Hopkins and Dan Anderson, revised the initial document and prepared a summary for additional review. This is that document.

Vision for PSE Evaluation

Sustain a highly skilled, professional evaluation unit that provides cogent, timely, credible, useful, and effective evaluation services to support PSE program management, planning, and decision making for energy efficiency.

Consideration #1: Prioritizing Evaluation Spending

Traditionally evaluation staff prioritize evaluation activities by considering the level of savings represented by each measure and allocating evaluation resources in descending order. Resources may also be allocated if there are indications of changes in a given market or to study pilot programs. This measure-level approach can miss measures that represent a small quantity of savings, but that might have a larger potential. Because of the diversity of measures that might be included in C&I custom projects, the measure prioritization process can also avoid a coordinated study of C&I custom projects. Additionally, the existing evaluation group may not possess the capability to design and manage evaluations of C&I custom projects.

Comparison organizations prioritize evaluations in a similar manner, considering uncertainty about savings or market conditions, changes in programs or markets, and the overall size of the energy savings expected from programs. However, among the comparison organizations this process results in a preponderance of evaluation resources being allocated to commercial and industrial programs.

The traditional prioritization approach is logical but a measure level focus may not be adequate to meet the I-937 conditions specifying that every program receive some level of evaluation activity during each multi-year program cycle. Additionally, PSE may need to expand the capacity of the evaluation group to address commercial and industrial program evaluation issues, particularly those associated with evaluating custom projects.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may want to ***consider augmenting the existing prioritization process to include program-level activities and emerging or custom measures.***
2. Additionally, EES may want to ***consider the skills required to effectively evaluate C&I custom project programs and ensure that these skills are available to the evaluation group.***

PSE Actions

Decision: Augment the existing prioritization process to include program-level activities and emerging or custom measures

Action: Develop evaluation plans at the program level in general, may develop some plans at sub-program level if appropriate. (See Consideration #2)

Decision: Add the skills required to effectively evaluate C&I custom project programs

Action: Technical expertise on C&I evaluation to be made available as needed through hiring a consultant on retainer or other appropriate third party arrangement.

Action: Strengthen in-house C/I evaluation skills through appropriate training curriculum and/or on-the-job learning with the third-party technical expert.

Consideration #2: Evaluation Expenditures

Internal and external stakeholders avoided advocating for a specific percentage spending formula for evaluation expenditures. Three of the five comparison organizations outside Washington operated with a percentage target, but this target was not generally considered a requirement. In Washington, the I-937 conditions have created spending targets for both Avista (3-6%) and PSE (1-3%), however these targets do not include identical sets of evaluation activities. Avista includes program-level verification and inspection activities in this allocation, while PSE incorporates those costs into the appropriate program.

PSE is required to rely on deemed savings values from the Regional Technical Forum for a substantial number of measures. The RTF is in the process of reviewing and updating their deemed savings estimates. In some cases, PSE may want to confirm the reasonableness of these values, in other cases measures may not have been reviewed or updated recently. Avista and Energy Trust also benefit from RTF estimates; however Energy Trust often adjusts RTF estimates based on evaluation results. In California the process of developing and updating values in the DEER database is managed by the CPUC. The Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP) is currently engaged in developing a framework similar to RTF, but currently there are technical reference manuals for each state and participation is voluntary. While one might make the argument that the presence of RTF might reduce the requirements of evaluation, the data gathered as part of this project do not allow us to conclude this.

The limitations of RTF, combined with the I-937 conditions (specifically K(6)(f)) that seem to indicate a preference for program level evaluation planning, may indicate the need to adjust or increase existing evaluation efforts. Moving toward a program level approach and engaging in a broader set of evaluation activities could also increase the expectations of evaluation products in the future.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may need to *engage in planning for evaluation in a different way*. Measure-level evaluation activities mean that program staff will have inconsistent information on which to base program planning decisions. This approach rarely allows for program level assessments likely to generate recommendations for overall program improvement. It is common practice to develop a plan for evaluation that covers a given program cycle and then determine the resources required to implement the plan. For the comparison organizations outside Washington State, this resulted in evaluation costs that ranged from 3-5% of program costs.¹ In the process of planning for a broader approach to evaluation,

¹ A recent LBNL study reviewed EM&V funding in 14 states plus NEEA. Only Pennsylvania and Texas spent less than 1% on evaluation. The comparisons were based on 2008 expenditures. Our research indicates that Pennsylvania will be substantially different in 2010 and 2011 than it was in 2008 because of the requirements of Act 129.

PSE is likely to find program evaluation requires more resources than currently allocated.

PSE Actions

Decision: Engage in planning for evaluation in a different way to provide more consistent information within and across programs for demonstrating program impacts and making program improvements.

Action: Emphasize more holistic evaluation planning at the program level, although some evaluation planning may occur at the measure level as warranted by needs.

Decision: Evaluation budget will be dictated by scope and frequency needs, while maintaining compliance with any regulatory requirements for minimum levels of expenditure.

Action: Scope of evaluations will be developed with consideration to the following factors:

1. Extent of programmatic changes since last evaluation
2. Extent of market changes since last evaluation
3. Confidence in current savings estimates, measure life and costs of measures in program
4. Strength of previous evaluations and importance of open questions pertaining to previous evaluations

Action: Criteria for determining frequency of evaluation will be developed along these dimensions:

1. Size of program in terms of dollars spent delivering the program
2. Size of program in terms of energy savings attributable to program
3. Length of time the program has been running
4. Maximum cycle time for evaluation of tariffed energy efficiency programs will not exceed four years.

Action: Planning will be led by the program evaluation team, incorporating active collaboration and engagement with PSE program implementation staff and the CRAG.

Consideration #3: Appropriate Precision, Scope, and Focus of Evaluation Work

Precision: Contacts from all three interview cohorts report that decisions of sampling confidence and precision are the purview of evaluation staff and that these decisions frequently reflect tradeoffs between desired precision, available population, and cost.

Scope & Focus: PSE, like the comparison organizations, prioritizes impact evaluation, with 65-75% of evaluation budgets allocated to impact analysis. However, unlike PSE most external entities spend more evaluation resources on C&I programs than on residential programs. Comparative research revealed that many organizations develop the scope and focus of evaluations with the input of program staff. Integrating the knowledge and concerns of program staff early in the evaluation scoping effort can help ensure that evaluation products are accurate and useful to internal consumers. External stakeholders expressed limited opinions and voiced no concerns with PSE's existing approach.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may wish to *develop a more formal evaluation strategy and evaluation plans for the residential and the nonresidential sectors* that will provide clearer guidance for stakeholders and internal staff as to what evaluations are forthcoming and how the evaluations will be managed.
2. EES may need to *clarify and strengthen the existing process for evaluation initiation* to identify points at which program staff are expected to be informed or consulted.
3. Embracing this model will likely require training or education for both EES staff and CRAG members that will *build understanding about what evaluation can do, the merits and limitations of different types of evaluation, and what to expect from evaluation products*.

PSE Actions

Decision: Develop a more formal evaluation strategy and evaluation plans that will provide clear guidance as to what specific evaluations are forthcoming and how those evaluations will be managed.

Action: Develop a formal evaluation framework and protocols to guide planning and implementation of program evaluations and application of evaluation results.

Action: Prepare formal evaluation plans, including budget and schedule, at each two-year tariff cycle incorporating the action items from Consideration #2.

Decision: Clarify and strengthen the existing process for evaluation initiation to identify points at which program staff are to be informed or consulted.

Action: Define roles and responsibilities for program staff and evaluation staff relative to program evaluation

Action: Document expectations to show where integration between program staff and evaluation staff and other stakeholders are expected to occur (i.e. touch points).

Action: Develop a process or processes for initiating and implementing evaluations that includes touch points with program staff and other internal and external stakeholders (see also Consideration #5).

Decision: Provide information to internal and external stakeholders that will build understanding about what evaluation can do, the merits and limitations of different types of evaluation, and what to expect from evaluation products.

Action: Develop and present an “Evaluation 101” informational package for internal and external stakeholders which includes the following basic components:

1. Explanation of basic EM&V principles, objectives, terminology, and methods
2. Walk-through of PSE's EM&V framework and protocols (level of detail can vary by audience)
3. Walk-through of PSE's most recent evaluation plan (level of detail can vary by audience)
4. Processes for integrating and communicating with key audiences

Action: Consider utilizing a development expert to facilitate the development and implementation of new processes and educational material.

Consideration #4: The Best Organizational Fit for Evaluation Team Members

The current reporting pathway for evaluation has the manager for evaluation reporting to the same director that oversees program implementation managers. There was no consensus among or between cohorts about a "correct" organizational reporting structure for evaluation. There were internal and external stakeholders that expressed no concerns about the existing organizational structure. In some cases, contacts expected evaluation to work more effectively with programs when the two functions were housed together organizationally. On the other hand, there were specific voices in each group that expressed the need for evaluation to be independent.

The comparison organizations all located evaluation separately from the program implementation group—typically locating evaluation with strategic planning and, in some cases, market research. Among the comparison organizations, evaluation typically reports to a director at the same organizational level as the director of programs.

Concerns about independence have increased in many jurisdictions in recent years as the goals and potential incentives associated with energy efficiency program success have grown. These concerns have led to organizational separation of program design and implementation from evaluation and analysis—among program administrators and third party evaluation firms.

If the expectations of evaluation and scrutiny of results increase, an evaluation professional may be needed to lead the evaluation group: someone with a broader understanding of methodologies and evaluation approach options who will identify and advocate for the most appropriate evaluation activities—those likely to provide answers and information that supports the work of EES as a whole.

Potential Decision

1. PSE may want to *consider changing the reporting pathway for evaluation*. In considering this change, the EES management team will want to ensure there is still cooperation and organizational communication between evaluation and program implementation. This can occur organizationally by embedding evaluation into other functions likely to provide information important for program design. Physically locating evaluation staff near program staff is another strategy for improving relationships and establishing informal connections, regardless of reporting pathways.
2. EES may need an *evaluation professional* to lead the evaluation group. This person will need two fundamental skill sets: a deep understanding of the benefits and limitations of evaluation types and methodologies; and the communication and management skills required to infuse an evaluative perspective into EES decisions.

PSE Actions

Decision: Examine whether to change the reporting pathway for the evaluation function

Action: Evaluation team will continue to report to the Director of Customer Energy Management as part of the New Program Development & Evaluation group. There are no compelling internal or external pressures to change the reporting structure at this time.

- Lack of clear direction or consensus based on research conducted by Research Into Action.
- Uncertainty about implications from any potential future decoupling, incentive, or other regulatory initiatives (see Consideration #6).

Decision: An evaluation professional is needed to lead the evaluation group

Action: Hire a new employee to lead the evaluation team with two fundamental skill sets: a deep understanding of evaluation types, methodologies, and practical applications; and communication skills to work with and between a variety of technical and non-technical audiences (may coordinate with Consideration #1 for C&I expertise). This position will report to the manager of the New Program Development & Evaluation group.

Consideration #5: Effective Integration of Evaluation Function and Reports into Program Management

There is widespread agreement among contacts in all three interview cohorts that it is important to integrate evaluation results into program management decisions. PSE's recently established Evaluation Response Report is similar to the process for soliciting and documenting program staff member's response to evaluation results at comparison organizations. In some cases this process occurs before the evaluation is final.

As discussed somewhat in Consideration #3, the expectations for program staff involvement in launching and implementing evaluations are not clear. While the final evaluation document and findings are the product of the evaluation author, engaging program staff early in the scoping and then integrating them in reviewing drafts or providing comments helps ensure that the evaluation accurately reflects the program activities and that surprising or unexpected findings can be absorbed and understood before the document is final. All parties want evaluation products to be accurate and useful—clarifying the expectations for cooperation on the part of program and evaluation staff increase the likelihood that evaluations will meet the needs of EES as a whole.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

While conflict appears to be inevitable, ensuring the engagement of program staff and other internal stakeholders can minimize the intensity of conflict by ensuring the evaluation addresses program management needs as well as regulatory and planning needs.

1. ***EES should continue to use the Evaluation Response Report (ERR) as a strategy for documenting program staff response to evaluation findings and consider opportunities for providing results rapidly*** so that evaluations might

- still address issues or concerns that remain among program staff and so that programs can quickly absorb and adapt to new information.
2. As part of strengthening the process for evaluation initiation , PSE may want to ***develop a document like the ERR that describes the process for initiating and implementing evaluations*** in order to clarify expectations for cooperation on the part of evaluation and program staff.

PSE Actions

Decision: Continue to use the Evaluation Response Report (ERR) to document program staff response to evaluation findings and seek additional opportunities for providing results rapidly.

Action: ERR process will be standard practice

Action: Promote more rapid collection and distribution of evaluation results by exploring a variety of approaches, in collaboration with program staff. These approaches may include:

- Use periodic (e.g., quarterly) panel surveys or simple online feedback tools to collect timely ongoing customer and/or trade ally input on programs
- Stagger completion of evaluation work to provide early/mid-cycle results and feedback
- Hold regularly scheduled meetings with program staff to exchange information and feedback.

Decision: Strengthen the process for evaluation initiation and implementation.

Action: Develop a process like the ERR for initiating and implementing evaluations and incorporating the actions from Consideration #3.

Consideration #6: The Role of Evaluation in Rates and Regulatory Incentives

There was no consensus and few opinions among or between interview cohorts about the role of evaluation in rates or regulatory incentive mechanisms. Even those contacts that expressed an opinion about the role of evaluation in regulatory frameworks tended to acknowledge that the role varies greatly depending on the framework established and the presence of risk/reward mechanisms. As they have in other parts of the country, concerns about objectivity may increase if or when a risk/reward mechanism is established in Washington that creates the potential for financial gain or loss based on the results from impact evaluations. However, this is not guaranteed, and the authors are aware of jurisdictions with shareholder incentive mechanisms and little scrutiny of evaluation.

Few stakeholders expressed opinions about the integration of evaluation results into (1) development of rates, (2) energy efficiency incentives, and (3) recovery of lost margin or revenues. In large part this may be because evaluation does not typically drive these decisions—they are made in a political and regulatory policy context. Depending on the decisions made and

the regulatory framework established, evaluation activities can become quite proscribed or contentious, or there can be new expectations established for evaluation. The external entities had little to say about these topics as well. Evaluation in general is not directly tied to rates except through the possibility that energy savings goals are or are not achieved or that the funding mechanism for energy efficiency programs may be imbedded in rates. Only one of the organizations has incentives associated with energy efficiency programs, and the effect of impact evaluation results on those incentives has led to protracted regulatory proceedings.

Potential Decision

Different regulatory frameworks and shareholder incentive mechanisms can create greater or lesser emphasis on evaluation results and may even proscribe specific measurement approaches. However, these decisions are rarely implemented identically across jurisdictions.

1. As discussions occur in Washington about shareholder incentive mechanisms tied to energy efficiency program results those involved will want to *establish how results will be measured (the type of evaluation and level of certainty required) and who will do it (the utility, the WUTC or an independent third party)*.

PSE Actions

Decision: PSE will consider the implications of incentive mechanisms and other future regulatory mechanisms for how conservation program results will be measured and who will be responsible for measurement.

Action: Monitor this issue and consider evaluation requirements/impacts as discussions on these topics occur.



research/into/action^{inc}

Final Report

Effective Evaluation Organization Research Report

Funded By:



Prepared By:



research/into/action^{inc}

Dulane Moran, MPA

Joe Van Clock

Kara Crohn, Ph.D.

Jane S. Peters, Ph.D.

Research Into Action, Inc.

February 28, 2011



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The evaluation team gratefully acknowledges Laura Feinstein of Puget Sound Energy for her project management support. We would also like to thank the members of Energy Efficiency Services that offered their insight, especially Syd France, Bill Hopkins, Dan Anderson, David Landers and Jeff Trip. Together with Laura, these members of the EES staff participated in a collaborative review process and developed a set of decision considerations for the EES management team.

We would also like to acknowledge David Nightingale of the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission for his role as project co-host, and thank the members of Puget Sound Energy's Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a WUTC stakeholder committee, for responding to our requests for interviews and offering their perspectives and insights.

Finally, this research would not have been possible without the cooperation of contacts at comparison organizations, all of whom took time to answer our questions and provided detailed information about how they structured and managed evaluation activities at their organizations. We would specifically like to thank Bruce Folsom at Avista Utilities; Fred Gordon at Energy Trust of Oregon; Kevin McKinley of San Diego Gas & Electric; Jennifer Meissner from NYSERDA; Lisa Shea at NSTAR; and Wayne Williams of the Pennsylvania Public Utility Commission.



research/into/action™

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	I
TABLE OF CONTENTS	I
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	I
INTRODUCTION AND PROJECT BACKGROUND	I
APPROACH	I
FINDINGS	I
Internal Stakeholders.....	I
External Stakeholders	II
External Entities	II
NEXT STEPS.....	III
WHAT IS EVALUATION?	1
INTRODUCTION.....	1
EVALUATION OVERVIEW.....	1
ENERGY EFFICIENCY PROGRAM EVALUATION	4
INTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS	7
INTRODUCTION.....	7
SUMMARY	7
FINDINGS	7
Purpose of Evaluation	7
Planning and Program Adjustments.....	8
Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency	9
Credibility of Internal Evaluations.....	10
Group Dynamics	11
Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function	12
EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS.....	13
INTRODUCTION.....	13
SUMMARY	13
KEY THEMES.....	13
Purpose of Evaluation	13
Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency	14



Credibility of Internal Evaluations 18

Use of Evaluation by External Stakeholders 18

Ways Evaluation Could Better Serve Washington State 19

Inter-Team and Inter-Group Dynamics 19

Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function 20

EXTERNAL ENTITIES COMPARISON ANALYSIS..... 21

 INTRODUCTION..... 21

 SUMMARY 22

 FINDINGS 23

 Organization Background and Context of Efficiency Activities 23

 Organizational Structure 27

 Role of Evaluation in Program Planning, Implementation and management 28

 Expectations of Evaluation Products..... 34

 Use of Evaluation Results 39

 Role of Evaluation Contractors 43

APPENDICES..... 1

 APPENDIX A: ORGANIZATION CHARS AND DESCRIPTIONS 1

 APPENDIX B: EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS..... 1

 APPENDIX C: EVALUATION GLOSSARY 1

ORGANIZATION CHARTS & DESCRIPTIONS..... 1

EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS..... 1

EVALUATION GLOSSARY 1





EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

INTRODUCTION AND PROJECT BACKGROUND

In July 2010, Puget Sound Energy (PSE) contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform efforts to strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES). This project is co-hosted by a representative at the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC), although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.

This is an important project, and the research team would like to acknowledge the PSE staff and management team for undertaking an internally-focused research project designed to guide organizational decision-making. In considering organizational structure and planning decisions, it is important to note that there is rarely one “right” answer. Ultimate decisions about the organizational structure and internal capacity of the EES evaluation unit are the purview of the EES management team and, as such, reflect a host of considerations outside the scope of this research.

APPROACH

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (members of EES staff) and external stakeholders (members of Puget Sound Energy’s Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a WUTC stakeholder committee) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed these interviews in August and September of 2010. The results of this primary research are contained in this document.

After preparing this report, the research team developed a set of considerations for the EES management team. The Considerations document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research team and a sub-group of EES staff. After reviewing the final Considerations document, the EES management team established next steps and requested an Action Plan to guide and inform a variety of tasks expected to strengthen and provide cohesion for the evaluation team at PSE. That Action Plan is a separate document.

FINDINGS

Internal Stakeholders

EES evaluation stakeholders report that the quality of the evaluation work conducted at PSE is high and expressed no concerns about the credibility of evaluation products currently produced.



research/into/action™

There are broad areas of agreement among EES about the quality of the evaluation analysts and the credibility of PSE’s evaluation products. Internal stakeholders do not have a common view about the best place in the organizational structure for evaluation. There may be opportunities to improve communication and interaction between the evaluation and program implementation groups.

External Stakeholders

External stakeholders agree on the overall purpose of evaluation, but possess a variety of perspectives on issues of methods, cost, frequency, the role of third-party contractors, use of evaluations, and organizational reporting structures. While their opinions do not diverge too far from each other, they do not demonstrate relative consensus. These contacts offered general criteria for evaluators to follow, but stopped short of advocating specific targets (such as a percentage based allocation to evaluation or minimum frequency).

External stakeholders had few concerns with the overall credibility of PSE’s evaluations, but described limited exposure and understanding of the details behind PSE’s evaluation work. These contacts reported different levels of understanding about the kind of evaluation work recently completed, the extent to which evaluation findings and recommendations have been used, and how evaluation projects are prioritized.

External Entities

The research team interviewed contacts at six comparison organizations. These organizations, listed in Table ES-1, included three investor-owned utilities serving electric and natural gas customers, two non-utility program administrators, and one Public Utility Commission (PUC). To allow for a more complete comparison, we gathered the same information about PSE.

Table ES-1: Comparison Organizations

Organization	Type
Avista	Investor-Owned Utility
Energy Trust of Oregon	Non-Profit Program Administrator
NSTAR	Investor-Owned Utility
New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)	Public Benefit Corporation
Pennsylvania PUC	Public Utility Commission
San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)	Investor-Owned Utility
Puget Sound Energy	Investor-Owned Utility

Contacts at all of the comparison organizations valued evaluation results, although their experience managing and the overall level of control maintained over evaluation projects varied



research/into/action™

substantially. Comparison organizations faced similar methodological and research tradeoffs—budgetary limitations that limit the ability to achieve a minimum 90/10 confidence and precision; using evaluation resources to resolve uncertainty; and generally prioritizing impact evaluations over process evaluation and market studies.

Maintaining the credibility of their evaluation products is important to all of the comparison organizations. The most common strategy for ensuring a credible product is hiring expert external evaluators to conduct important evaluations. Another approach is to create a process through which stakeholders or third-party advisory groups review evaluation plans or products. This approach works best when the advisors have some technical expertise or evaluation experience sufficient to judge the quality of the work.

Conflict over evaluation results is common, and comparison organizations have established a variety of processes for reducing the impact of these disagreements while retaining the independence of the evaluation process. The most common strategies involve presenting interim and draft findings to program staff and creating formal review or evaluation response documents.

NEXT STEPS

After summarizing the findings from this document, the research team worked closely with EES staff to develop a working Considerations document designed to inform potential EES management team decisions. The six consideration categories were:

- 1) How evaluation spending is prioritized
- 2) The level of evaluation expenditures
- 3) The precision, scope and focus of evaluation work
- 4) The organizational fit for evaluation team members
- 5) The integration of evaluation activities and products into program management
- 6) Integrating evaluation results into rates and regulatory incentives

Review and discussion of this document by internal and external stakeholders informed the discussion and influenced several decisions expected to sustain a highly skilled, professional evaluation unit. These decisions resulted in a separate action plan, developed in December 2010 and January 2011.



1

WHAT IS EVALUATION?

INTRODUCTION

In this chapter we provide an overview of our perspective as to what evaluation is broadly and how evaluation is applied to energy efficiency programs and portfolios. This perspective sets the stage for the guiding principles for how Puget Sound Energy (PSE) evaluation group should move forward. In our interviews with internal and external stakeholders, we uncovered a general lack of knowledge and understanding about program evaluation. We hope that this brief overview provides a context for our recommendations and expands the readers' understanding of program evaluation.

EVALUATION OVERVIEW

Evaluation is an effort to do what individuals and groups do on an everyday basis – gather information to determine which way we should do something – but do it in a more systematic, thorough, useful, and less biased manner. There are a variety of ways in which we make decisions, ranging from relying on individual intuition to employing group discussions to using a formal research processes and findings.

On the research end of the spectrum, evaluations apply social research methods to address questions that are relevant to a particular context. These evaluation contexts are commonly lumped into two categories: formative (e.g. process) evaluation, and summative (e.g. impact) evaluation. Whereas summative evaluations are judgment oriented, “aimed at determining the overall merit, worth, significance, or value of something” (Patton, p. 113),¹ formative evaluations are improvement oriented, seeking to identify strengths, weaknesses, best practices, opportunities, efficiencies, and alternatives for program development, implementation, and replication. Formative evaluation approaches are often applied in situations where continuous improvement and organizational learning are prioritized.

These terms are useful in that they distinguish the purpose of the evaluation and the roles an evaluator may play. A formative or process evaluation might examine the way in which a program is administered and managed, whereas a summative evaluation would likely focus on the impact of the program, including intended and unintended consequences. Traditionally in the evaluation field, these two kinds of evaluation are conducted separately, which helps to minimize bias on the part of the evaluator. In theory, an evaluator engaged in helping a program improve

¹ Patton, M. (1991). “Utilization-Focused Evaluation: 4th edition”. Also see definitions in the chapter “Michael S. Scriven: The Science of Valuing” in “Foundations of Evaluation: Theories of Practice” by William Shadish, Jr., Thomas D. Cook, and Laura Leviton (1991).



its planning and administration processes may be too invested in helping the program succeed to recognize some of the unintended outcomes. Energy efficiency program evaluation has tended to encourage joint impact and process evaluations for cost savings and to encourage integration of findings and data collection activities; yet some organizations, such as NYSERDA and the California Public Utility Commission (CPUC) explicitly separate these two activities.

The downside to defining evaluation as formative and summative is that program personnel and evaluators may tend to separate the way in which a program is run from the program's results when, in fact, they are integrally related. For example, an impact evaluation plan may emphasize demonstrating the extent to which a program meets its preset goals. Unless the evaluation also takes aspects of program implementation into account, it risks misinterpreting the results: programs may not be implemented as planned; program plans may yield undesirable consequences; mediating and moderating effects of program activities can have profound effects on program outcomes; and unanticipated events or outcomes can not only influence the results, but also call into question what a desirable program goal should be. The actual program mechanisms need to be understood (as opposed to only considering the planned program processes). Without this understanding, a final judgment of a program's merit may not be possible and/or program outcomes may be incorrectly attributed or misinterpreted.²

Over the past 20 years, professional and academic evaluators have increasingly branched out from the process/impact dichotomy to integrate evaluation into organizational management. Organizations that integrate evaluation into their decision-making processes move away from viewing evaluations as one-time events and instead emphasize integrating the evaluation processes into the organization's ongoing decision-making frameworks and building evaluative thinking into the culture of the organization.³

Many organizations have embraced the concept of continuous process improvement, and some are beginning to see how evaluation can fit into continuous improvement cycles. The Conservation Measures Partnership⁴ is an example of a sector-wide effort to develop and use an open-standards, adaptive management framework for integrating evaluation into decisions about where and how to allocate program dollars. One member organization successfully built a fully-integrated evaluation system using an adaptive management framework. Other members are integrating modified versions of the standards into their management strategies.

² See "Program Theory-Driven Evaluation Science" by Stewart Donaldson (2007)

³ See "Evaluative Inquiry for Learning in Organizations" by Hallie Preskill and Rosalie Torres (1999).

⁴ The Conservation Measures Partnership website:
<http://www.conservationmeasures.org/initiatives/standards-for-project-management>. Link to the Open Standards for the Practice of Conservation http://www.conservationmeasures.org/wp-content/uploads/2010/04/CMP_Open_Standards_Version_2.0.pdf



Certain evaluation techniques facilitate this kind of evaluation approach, including the use of program theory models and logic models.⁵ In modeling programs, evaluators work with program staff to carefully think through the way in which a program intends to work and the specific steps or processes expected to produce the desired results. A model, such as a program theory, then serves as a basis for comparison and documentation during program tracking:

- ➔ Is the program implemented as designed?
- ➔ Do the links in the program theory work as intended or in different, unanticipated ways?
- ➔ Where are the places in the program process that hinder and help the program's success?

The program theory and logic model also serves as a way for evaluation to test hypotheses and counterfactuals, unearth positive and negative unintended outcomes, demonstrate program progress, demonstrate causal and correlative links between activities and outcomes, and explain how the results occurred. Furthermore, the program theory can be a “living” document, evolving and thus being used to document changes in priorities, goals, or activities.

Regardless of the evaluation approach, the purpose of conducting evaluations is to provide accurate, timely information in a useful and usable manner. If an evaluation fails to do this, then, at the very least, time and money is wasted; and worse yet, decisions could be made based in part on a lack of information or inaccurate information. While this is not the sole responsibility of evaluators, evaluators should work closely with stakeholders, especially the primary intended users of the evaluation, to ensure that some basic standards of quality are met.⁶ All involved in the evaluation must make an effort to communicate effectively throughout the evaluation and program planning process; from program inception to conclusion and from evaluation plan to implementation of recommendations.

The Program Evaluation Standards⁷ of utility, feasibility, propriety, accuracy, and evaluation accountability provide a good starting point. Coordination with stakeholders requires gaining an understanding of the various contextual factors that are important to a program's success, including political, market, regulatory, interpersonal, economic, and technical factors. There is extensive literature that discusses the evaluator's role, ranging in topic from the way in which evaluators interact with stakeholders, to the values evaluators bring to their work, to the necessity of not only acting as methodologist, but as facilitator, critic, and advisor to program development.⁸

⁵ See “Program Theory-Driven Evaluation Science” by Stewart Donaldson.

⁶ See Patton, M. (1991). “Utilization-Focused Evaluation: 4th edition”.

⁷ See “The Program Evaluation Standards” published by the Joint Committee on Standards for Educational Evaluation: <http://www.jcsee.org/program-evaluation-standards>

⁸ For good examples of actual evaluations discussed in terms of the evaluators' roles and evaluation purposes and uses, see “Evaluation In Action” by Fitzpatrick, Christie, and Mark (2009).



The more an evaluator's role is viewed as part of the overall operation of an organization, the more smoothly and effectively evaluations will run. The evaluator role likely needs to change from project to project in order to adapt the evaluation to the needs of its users. In addition to establishing the evaluator's role on a given evaluation, staff and managerial roles and responsibilities in the evaluation must also be defined. As such, it is a good idea to establish the role at the beginning of the evaluation process. All involved should attempt to adhere to their contracted roles unless those roles need to be formally renegotiated during the evaluation process.

Building a successful evaluation system is facilitated in part by establishing and maintaining trust and credibility among evaluation staff, program staff, the program manager, upper management, and external stakeholders. However, these stakeholders must also be invited to co-construct the evaluation system in a way that meets organizational needs while attaining evaluation standards of practice. This may require some learning on the part of all stakeholders to understand the value of evaluation to programmatic and organizational decisions and develop the capacity to think in evaluative or inquiry-based ways⁹.

An important aspect of achieving a robust evaluation system is understanding the multiple ways in which an evaluation will, or could, be used by stakeholders. For example, an evaluation of a program may be used not only by program managers to institute programmatic changes, it could also be used in conjunction with other program evaluations and planning materials to make decisions about a portfolio of programs or efforts to organize regional or statewide programs.

In the case of energy efficiency evaluations, the evaluators must understand how programs fit with a provider's overall portfolio of programs, as well as the regional markets so that the evaluation design feeds into the integrated resource planning (IRP) and a larger understanding of energy efficiency efforts. There is a deep literature on factors influencing the usefulness of evaluations, including various ways in which the evaluation process itself can be used to assist program and organizational development.¹⁰

ENERGY EFFICIENCY PROGRAM EVALUATION

Energy efficiency program evaluation is a specific environment in which evaluations are conducted. Two documents that provide a useful framework for thinking about energy efficiency program evaluation are the *National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency* (NAPEE or *National Action Plan*) and the *California Evaluation Framework* (*Framework*).¹¹

⁹ See "Evaluative Inquiry for Learning in Organizations" by Hallie Preskill and Rosalie Torres (1999).

¹⁰ See Alkin, M. & Taut, S. (2003). Unbundling Evaluation Use. *Studies in Educational Evaluation*, 29, 1-12 for an explanation of various forms of process use.

¹¹ The Leadership Group (2006). National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency. United States Environmental Protection Agency & United States Department of Energy, Washington DC. TecMarket Works Team.

continued...



research/into/action™

The National Action Plan defines program evaluation in this way:

Program evaluation informs ongoing decision-making, improves program delivery, verifies energy savings claims, and justifies future investment in energy efficiency as a reliable energy resource. Engaging in evaluation during the early stages of program development can save time and money by identifying program inefficiencies, and suggesting how program funding can be optimized. It also helps ensure that critical data are not lost.” (pp. 6-45)

The *Framework* was prepared for the CPUC. The document is designed to provide “*a consistent, systemized, cyclic approach for planning and conducting evaluations of California’s energy efficiency and resource acquisition programs.*”(p.1)

Consistent with *The National Action Plan*, the *Framework* defines the purpose of evaluation as “*to help ensure that good decisions are made regarding the investment of energy program resources by providing rigorous, independent evaluation studies and study results.*”(p.23)

While the *Framework* targets evaluators of California’s energy efficiency programs, it is basically a primer on the various evaluation activities that can be conducted for energy efficiency programs and provides discussions of best practices for methods and approaches for impact evaluation, measurement and verification (M&V), process evaluation, information and education program evaluation, market transformation program evaluation, non-energy effects evaluation, as well as uncertainty, sampling, and cost effectiveness.

The two broad categories of evaluation for energy efficiency programs are effects (also known as impacts) and process evaluation. Effects evaluations include energy impact, M&V, market, and evaluations focused on measuring non-energy effects. Process evaluations document and understand program operations and identify opportunities for program improvement, as well as study market operations and processes and other conditions that affect program operations. Each of these types of evaluations are defined in the Glossary at the end of this chapter.

The *National Action Plan* documents a variety of best practices for energy efficiency program evaluation (p.6-50):

- ➔ Incorporating an overall evaluation plan and budget into the program plan.
- ➔ Adopting a more in-depth evaluation plan each program year [e.g., a continuous improvement approach].
- ➔ Prioritizing evaluation resources where the risks are highest. This includes focusing impact evaluation activities on the most uncertain outcomes and highest potential

(2004). The California Evaluation Framework, project number K2033910. California Public Utility Commission, San Francisco, CA.



research/into/action™

savings. New and pilot programs have the most uncertain outcomes, as do newer technologies.

- ➔ Allowing evaluation criteria to vary across some program types to allow for education, outreach, and innovation.
- ➔ Conducting ongoing verification as part of the program process.
- ➔ Establishing a program tracking system that includes necessary information for evaluation.
- ➔ Matching evaluation techniques to the situation in regards to the costs to evaluate, the level of precision required, and feasibility.
- ➔ Maintaining separate staff for evaluation and for program implementation. Having outside review of evaluations (e.g., state utility commission), especially if conducted by internal utility staff.
- ➔ Evaluating regularly to refine programs as needed (changing market conditions often require program changes).

Implementing these best practices facilitates energy program administrator's growth in evaluation capacity by not requiring that program administrators have full evaluation capability at the outset of their efforts with energy efficiency program and energy efficiency program evaluation.



2

INTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS

INTRODUCTION

This chapter describes key themes that emerged from in-depth, confidential interviews with 12 internal stakeholders, primarily PSE evaluation and program staff, conducted between July 29, 2010 and August 23, 2010. This document provides topics for immediate discussion and guidance for the other products of this evaluation: specifically a set of considerations developed collaboratively with PSE staff and, ultimately, an action plan for realizing these principles.

SUMMARY

There are broad areas of agreement among Energy Efficiency Services about the quality of the evaluation analysts and the credibility of PSE's evaluation products. Internal stakeholders do not agree about the best organizational structure for evaluation and expressed a desire that improved communication and a higher level of professional interaction in general guide interactions between the evaluation group and the program implementation group. Inter-group conflicts may be a vestige of past conflicts, but are aggravated by a lack of experience with energy efficiency, disagreements over evaluation findings or methods, and conflicting perceptions about the degree and manner in which evaluation products should or can be used.

FINDINGS

Purpose of Evaluation

According to internal stakeholders, impact evaluation is the first priority, but process evaluation and market assessments are also valued, particularly by program managers seeking ways to improve their programs. All contacts agree that at PSE, the primary purpose of evaluation is to provide an estimate of the amount of kWh savings generated by energy efficiency programs and to compare that estimate to the pre program savings assumptions to attain a realization rate.¹² If an evaluation reveals a realization rate less than one, then stakeholders expressed an expectation that the evaluation offer explanations for the difference and suggestions for either program adjustments and/or adjustments to savings estimate algorithms.

¹² Two internal stakeholders used the term 'verifying savings' in their statement on the purpose of evaluation. This could just be terminology, but it suggests a lack of specificity in understanding that verification is primarily observation that measures have been installed as claimed, not a means for assessing whether savings are being achieved as claimed.



There were fewer overall comments about process evaluations at PSE. Contacts affiliated with evaluation noted they occasionally occurred. Program management contacts provided more extensive comments about the potential value of process evaluations, particularly as they would provide information about the effectiveness of specific program components or strategies. For them, process evaluations can provide information useful for improving program delivery.

According to internal contacts, the market research group typically conducts market studies, some of which might be market evaluations. The level of information in the market studies tends to be at a high level—as opposed to the program-specific or measure-specific information obtained through evaluations. One contact noted that there may be a lack of consensus about the purpose of market studies.

Planning and Program Adjustments

Internal stakeholders were specifically asked to discuss the role of evaluation staff in program design, planning, implementation and evolution, including how evaluation products are used. Contacts saw evaluation as a support role, providing information or interpreting information important to program staff at strategic points in a program's life cycle. Program managers then use that information, combined with their own understanding of program operations, to determine a course of action and inform program design decisions.

Internal stakeholders agreed that there was value in having evaluation staff involved in program planning discussions. Contacts offered several ways in which this was valuable: it ensures the evaluation plan will support the program as planned; it allows evaluators to provide insight based on their knowledge of other programs' performance; and it increases the likelihood that the necessary data would be collected during implementation. There were indications that communication and coordination during the planning process was evolving and recent efforts had been inconsistent. Evaluation staff might be asked to provide estimates of program savings potential based on a specific design or group of measures, or they may be unaware of a pilot program or inclusion of a new measure until after the program planning had occurred.

Responses indicated a lack of consensus about how and when evaluation staff should be involved in program design. On one hand, contacts saw value in having evaluation staff engaged enough to understand the programs and provide insight. On the other hand, some contacts were quite clear in their desire to limit the involvement of evaluation staff in design, arguing that engaging evaluation staff in program design could create a conflict of interest when that design was up for evaluation or that a limited role in design and implementation was appropriate, given the importance of professional independence.

All internal stakeholder contacts reported valuing on-going communication during evaluations. However, it was not clear that contacts had the same expectations or were considering the same experiences when discussing how this communication occurred. Program staff contacts provided examples where evaluation projects occurred without sufficient interaction, and that this limited the usefulness of the evaluation findings.



One of the more complicated disagreements emerged when contacts were asked to discuss how evaluation results are used. Evaluation staff believe their work is valuable and that a measure of that value is the extent to which it is used by program staff. Other contacts, including those affiliated with programs; believe evaluation products are one of many valuable inputs in their program design and management decisions. For these contacts, other considerations might overshadow evaluation recommendations, or limit the speed with which recommendations are incorporated. One contact provided a suggestion for navigating these conflicts; this contact wanted to see evaluation staff work collaboratively with program staff to identify strategies for incorporating evaluation findings.

Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency

Approach

In terms of evaluation approaches, few outside of the evaluation staff expressed opinions on specific approaches or methods chosen for the evaluations themselves. That said, there is a clear desire on the part of some evaluation staff and many program managers to pursue more market assessment and process evaluations that would better inform program design and implementation process decisions; evaluations that explore not only what kinds of incentives and rebates to offer at what price point, but also how to manage day-to-day operations in the most effective way. Contacts discussed several methods for determining cost savings and decision-making processes, other approaches to evaluation were not discussed. Specifically, no contacts indicated an awareness of evaluation approaches that use evaluation activities to complement the utility's efforts to create continuous improvement mechanisms, such as utilization-focused, participatory, collaborative, and program theory-driven evaluation approaches.

Decisions about methods are currently the purview of evaluation staff members, who report that selecting an evaluation approach and appropriate metrics is their responsibility. Contacts affiliated with programs did not dispute this, but noted that they would be better able to support successful evaluation if they were involved in evaluation planning discussions. This desire emerged primarily from concerns about data requirements: contacts described scenarios in which data that were needed had not been collected as well as data that had been assumed to be unattainable were, in fact, available. For one contact, the overriding consideration for evaluation methods was that the results be statistically valid.

Costs

While expectations for certainty and statistical validity did emerge in discussions of evaluation methods, they did not emerge as a driving consideration for evaluation costs. Statistical validity is tied to sample size and expected variation and can thus increase costs as the volume of data required grows. In their discussions with us, none of the internal stakeholders advocated for an evaluation budget tied to a percent of the program portfolio costs. Instead, they sought flexibility, stating that evaluation costs should be determined based on:



- ➔ Complexity of the measure or project
- ➔ Timing of program changes
- ➔ Status as pilot program
- ➔ Perceived controversy associated with measures, program approach or market conditions
- ➔ Uncertainty in kWh savings estimates

Frequency

Mirroring their opinions on evaluation costs, internal stakeholders advocated for case-by-case consideration when determining an appropriate expectation for the frequency of evaluations. Many of the factors that might affect evaluation cost would also affect how frequently a program or measure should be assessed: how rapidly a program is changing; how stable the realization rate is; indications of market changes; or the presence of new measures. Suggestions for evaluation frequency ranged from an annual review for some programs to only after substantial program changes, typically every four or five years.

Credibility of Internal Evaluations

Internal stakeholders generally reported being satisfied with the credibility of internal evaluation work but expressed concerns about the perceptions of others, particularly members of the CRAG. These concerns emerged not from any direct comment about PSE's evaluation work. Rather, contacts were aware that other utilities had experienced issues with evaluation quality and that at PSE the evaluation team reported to the same director as the program implementation team, potentially opening the evaluation staff to accusations of conflicts of interest.

Credibility is driven by two fundamental facets: quality of work and perception of neutrality. Contacts outside of the evaluation group were generally satisfied with the level of work quality and believe the evaluation staff members have the ability to conduct accurate and appropriate analyses. Several of these contacts believed evaluation staff would be more effective if they had a fuller understanding of the programmatic or market issues that can affect the evaluation design or usability of findings. Staff comments on evaluators' neutrality were nuanced. Some comments reflected experience with specific staff members having preconceived notions or beliefs that a project was not conducted appropriately. For the stakeholders reporting these concerns, achieving neutrality remained an area in need of improvement.

Evaluation staff members believe their work is viewed as credible most of the time. When program staff members do question the evaluations, the evaluators view the criticism as rooted in program managers' disappointment with the results more than true concerns over decisions about the evaluation approach, methods, or analyses. Members of the evaluation group designed a process (the Evaluation Response Report) to help navigate discussions about evaluation results



and recommendations to reduce emotional responses that can interfere with decisions about making program changes. In general, staff reported that this process seems to be effective.

Group Dynamics

Within-Group Conflicts

Contacts were aware of conflicts that occurred within the evaluation team. We learned that the evaluation group is conflicted about how evaluation staff should interact with program staff and that there may be disagreement about the appropriateness of a reporting structure that locates the evaluation function under new program design within program implementation. Finally, some tension may be resulting from a perceived lack of management support; particularly when evaluation staff find themselves having to navigate contentious inter-group relationships and defend their work to the program group.

Inter-Group Understanding and Conflicts

The relationships between the evaluation team and managers of non-program divisions are relatively effective. While they exchange information and generally hold each other in high regard, there is less frequent and less direct contact among these groups than there is among evaluation staff and program staff. The managers of other divisions have an incomplete understanding of the nature and scope of the evaluation team's work.

Inter-group conflicts are felt most deeply and occur most often between the evaluation group and the program group. Some of this conflict is the result of adversarial relationships between these groups in the past. Contacts described an environment in the past in which there seemed to be the view that it was the program managers' job to set up the programs and evaluators' job to shoot them down. Although that tension has subsided as evaluators and program managers work more closely together throughout the program design and implementation process, any lack of trust in each other's intentions becomes problematic when evaluation results are contentious.

Evaluation team members and program staff members also acknowledged that personality differences can create problems. Program staff members understood the evaluation teams' concerns about the importance of accurate data collection and ensuring that programmatic changes occur in a timely manner but these contacts also wanted the evaluation group to gain understanding of and empathy for program operational challenges and work more collaboratively with program staff. Many contacts wanted to move beyond the adversarial relationship and build a process in which evaluation is used as a tool for program improvement as well as estimation of savings. Others sought more distance between evaluation and program staff in order to maintain the evaluation team's independence.

To facilitate better relationships, several managers expressed a need for better definitions of roles and responsibilities; a better understanding of who is in charge and where to turn for guidance at various points in the program development and implementation process and the evaluation



process. For example, during program development, the program manager is the decision maker and the evaluator offers guidance. During evaluation design, the evaluator is the decision maker and the program manager offers guidance.

In addition to defining roles, several contacts expressed a hope that evaluation staff and program staff will learn to interact with higher levels of professionalism. Increased professionalism was viewed as a solution to unproductive or hostile communication, an unwillingness to discuss alternatives in evaluation planning, and evaluation products that are not used or useful. In some cases increased professionalism was tied to increased knowledge or understanding about the energy efficiency field in general. In others, it was tied to management expectations for productive communication habits.

Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function

Our interviews revealed no internal consensus on where evaluation should exist in the organization with some contacts holding no opinion on the matter.

Three schools of thought emerged in discussions of organizational structure:

1. While there were no internal concerns about the credibility of evaluation products, several contacts expressed concerns about how the CRAG and WUTC might perceive the independence of the evaluation group because it reports to the same director who manages program implementation.
2. There were comments that reflected the belief that the evaluation group should report to a different manager than the Director of Customer Energy Management both to obtain more managerial support for the evaluation group and to separate the evaluation group from the function of program development and program implementation.
3. Other contacts advocated for keeping the evaluation group directly under the Director of Customer Energy Management to facilitate better collaboration during the program development, implementation, and evaluation processes.



3

EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS

INTRODUCTION

The chapter presents the key themes that emerged from in-depth, confidential interviews with nine external stakeholders conducted between August 4, 2010 and September 3, 2010. The external stakeholders were all members of the Conservation Resource Advisory Group (CRAG), an advisory group that works with PSE on development of energy efficiency plans, targets and budgets. The CRAG consists of ratepayer representatives, regulators, and energy efficiency policy organizations. One of the contacts was new to the CRAG, and was unfamiliar with PSE and with energy program evaluation. At the time of the interview, he had not yet formed opinions on these issues and his comments are not included in the discussion below.

SUMMARY

While external stakeholders hold similar views on the general purpose of evaluation, they approach issues of methods, cost, frequency, third party contractors, use of evaluations, and organizational reporting structures from a variety of perspectives. Their opinions do not diverge too far from each other, nor do they demonstrate relative consensus. They offered general criteria for the evaluation team and evaluators to follow, however few felt it necessary to specify targets, such as evaluation budgets as a certain percent of a program budgets or the frequency of evaluations.

Most stakeholders expressed little concern with the credibility of PSE's evaluations, but they lack a broad understanding of PSE's evaluation work. It is clear that they do not share a common understanding of the kind of evaluation work PSE has done to date, the extent to which and ways in which evaluation findings and recommendations have been used, or the evaluation project prioritization process.

KEY THEMES

Purpose of Evaluation

In conversations with external stakeholders, all of whom were members of the CRAG, it became clear that I-937 was affecting the expectations and relevance of evaluation. By requiring utilities to obtain all cost-effective energy conservation, I-937 has increased the focus on verifying acquisition and on the cost-effectiveness calculations themselves. Although many CRAG members do not read evaluation reports in detail, they reported that evaluation results guided their decisions and emphasized the important role evaluation should play at PSE.

CRAG contacts identified four overarching purposes for evaluation:



research/into/action™

- ➔ Estimate the energy savings from energy efficiency measures and programs
- ➔ Confirm the cost-effectiveness of energy efficiency programs
- ➔ Improve program effectiveness
- ➔ Identify emerging strategies and adapt programs to changing market conditions

CRAG contacts differed in their descriptions of the relative importance of different evaluation strategies. Three of the nine contacts specifically valued impact evaluations for their ability to provide inputs to assess the cost-effectiveness of programs. However, even these contacts recognized the need to look more broadly at market and program processes to understand the full picture. Two other contacts placed primary importance on using evaluation to support program improvement and saw process evaluations as part of a continuous improvement effort. Two others placed equal importance of estimating post installation savings and supporting program improvement, stating that process and impact evaluations should be given equal weight. Few external stakeholders reported seeing or knowing of market or process evaluations conducted by PSE.

Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency

Coordination with Program Planning, Design, and Implementation

The external stakeholder contacts offered a variety of opinions on ways in which evaluation staff should coordinate with program planning, design, and implementation. The range in responses reflects the external stakeholders' views on the extent to which evaluation primarily plays a role for verification as opposed to playing a more involved role of continuous improvement for the programs. This section describes a few issues that approximately half (four to five) of the contacts agreed upon as well as some issues raised by individuals.

Regarding evaluation designs, four contacts stated that program staff should offer advice to evaluators; perhaps help evaluators develop evaluation questions because of the program staff's industry expertise. However, these contacts felt that because evaluators are experts in measurement, evaluators should say what needs to be measured and make sure it is done in an effective way. One contact with evaluation experience felt that, although impact evaluations ultimately demonstrate whether or not a program meets its guidelines, evaluators must do process evaluation in order to make impact evaluation possible. This, the contact says, is because the two kinds of evaluations are interconnected. That said the contact felt that the balance of impact versus process evaluation will vary depending on the program. A few other contacts also understood the importance of matching the evaluation design to the program's stage of development and information needs. For example, one contact pointed out how a process or market evaluation could identify how a program that would otherwise be cost effective could be inefficient in the wrong hands.



In terms of appropriate methods, few contacts offered specific advice. Some contacts felt it was important to follow industry standards and best practices. One contact recommended, in the case of billing analysis, that evaluators be careful to take into account a variety of factors that can affect analyses. For example, measures may show increases in energy use in the short term but will yield longer-term energy savings, e.g. installing a device that was not present before but may help lower energy costs over the long term. Another contact noted that he understood deemed savings numbers can be inaccurate and, as such, would not expect evaluators to analyze data at too granular of a level. Yet another contact recommended that more evaluation work should ask questions about how to increase penetration rates, identify adequate incentive levels, and explore different messaging to go with measures.

During program design, planning, and implementation, five contacts emphasized the importance of early and frequent communication between the evaluation and program staff in order to ensure proper data collection. One of these contacts emphasized the importance of collecting data that would be used rather than collecting data for the sake of simply having data. Five contacts suggested that when a third party evaluation consultant is involved, both internal and external evaluators should contribute to the evaluation plan and offer considerations for program planning.

Contacts view the independence of the evaluation team as an important issue, but see it from a variety of perspectives. Five of the contacts see the need to balance coordination among the teams with evaluator independence, ensuring the evaluation team is able to remain distant enough from program teams to control biases. How that is accomplished is less clear. For example, three contacts felt the evaluation staff should have little to no role in program implementation where as two other contacts did not distinguish evaluation's role in planning versus implementation.

In terms of reporting structure, their opinions ranged. Two external stakeholders said it is important for the evaluation team to report to a different boss than program staff and one thought the evaluation team should be somewhat separate from program staff. Another external stakeholder had no problem with the evaluation staff reporting to the same person as program staff as long as the organization functioned collaboratively. This person felt the reporting structure was less important than the organization's culture in maintaining independence and good relations. Three other contacts had not formed an opinion about the reporting structure.

Use of Evaluation Findings and Recommendations

All external stakeholders felt program managers and staff should use evaluation findings and recommendations. Many offered cautions and advice on how results should be used.

Four contacts suggested that it would be a waste of time if program managers and staff did not seriously consider evaluation recommendations, especially regarding cost effectiveness. These contacts agreed that evaluators should be at the table to listen and help clarify program goals, metrics, and outcomes. They also said evaluators should come back to discuss findings and offer



feedback in a timely manner. However, these contacts cautioned that evaluation recommendations may not take into account a multitude of factors. For example, evaluation staff do not necessarily have the subject expertise to design programs and, as such, program staff should not solely rely on the evaluators' design recommendations.

Other contacts went on to state that while evaluators should make recommendations, they should not be in a strong enough position to directly dictate what a program does or hold indirect power over program staff. These contacts felt that evaluators can offer good savings estimates for design but should not be so involved as to compromise their independence. One contact noted that sometimes a program's savings estimates do not match the result, but that program may need time to establish itself before making adjustments. Another contact expressed the importance of differentiating between recommendations that could be addressed without CRAG or Commission approval, for example a mid-season addition of a new technology to a program's offerings, versus more substantial decisions requiring external approval.

Cost and Frequency

Most think the cost and frequency of evaluations should be determined on a case-by-case basis given the complexity of issues, timing of program changes, and changes made since the previous evaluation of a program. Although most individual contacts did not feel there was a need for a minimum evaluation budget, they thought that other members of the CRAG supported having such a budget. A few advocated against setting "false minimums," which might lead to wasting money. Most external stakeholders seemed to assume that a minimum budget was important to the other external stakeholders when, in fact, it was only marginally important to a few. Those few members who did suggest a minimum overall evaluation budget did not have strong opinions on the amount and indicated that they were largely guessing at what the "right" amount should be based on other utilities' budgets or industry standards. The suggested range was from one to four percent of program portfolio budget.

The external stakeholders do hold strong opinions on the criteria by which the evaluation and program staff should determine the frequency and costs of program evaluations. The following lists express the range of criteria offered by the external stakeholders.

The cost and frequency of an evaluation should:

- Depend on the size and scale of the program, emphasizing the most important programs. Not all evaluations will be "Cadillac" in quality or in confidence levels.
- Not waste time, but do a good job because the program is important.
- Be sufficient to confirm that incentive levels are appropriate and targeted appropriately to achieve the best performance and best savings.
- Be done frequently enough to capture shifts in the cost effectiveness of programs.
- Reflect the importance of the program to rate payers.



- Be sufficient to ensure that key drivers of a program are demonstrated; the importance of some drivers are not apparent in the short term, but emerge strongly over time.
- Take into account instances in which evaluations may cost disproportionately more at first and less as it goes.
- Correspond with the level of risk associated with program cost, uncertainty, or other pressing needs.
- Occur more frequently for newer programs (six months – one year) and less frequently for more stable programs (every three years).
- Meet I-937 guidelines on conducting cost effectiveness studies
- Scale appropriately to the needs of the program as one would with an adaptive management approach, paying attention to transforming markets, and questioning assumptions.
- Occasionally look at the whole portfolio to help the CRAG understand what has been evaluated over past four years, what the top priorities are, what recommendations have been implemented, and in what direction the evaluation team is heading.

Use of Third-Party Evaluators

All external stakeholders thought third party evaluators should be employed in some circumstances and with a loosely defined degree of frequency, while their opinions differed on the nature of those circumstances, it is apparent from their comments that they would likely agree with each other on most of these perspectives. Three external stakeholders emphasized the importance of having internal staff with evaluation expertise oversee third party evaluations. These stakeholders felt that internal staff should only conduct evaluations of small programs and hire third parties to evaluate the largest four to six programs, complicated or controversial programs, or evaluations of their operations and administration of programs. These stakeholders also advised hiring a third party when the internal evaluation staff lacks necessary skills to conduct the evaluation.

The other external stakeholders offered a range of reasons and circumstances when third party evaluators should be hired. One contact stated that, if PSE has the skills to do internal evaluations well and independently with sufficient constraints in place to “firewall” evaluation staff from other divisions, then they should keep third party evaluations to a minimum to help keep costs lower. Another contact acknowledged that the appearance of independence that third parties provide is helpful and may be needed in circumstances when incentive mechanisms are tied – to any degree –to evaluation results. This contact stressed that it would be optimum to tie evaluations to program processes, conducted in a collaborative manner to ensure effectiveness.



Two contacts said third parties should be hired periodically to review the portfolio of programs over time. One of these contacts also noted that, beyond lending credibility and an additional, objective perspective to evaluations of large scale, long-term programs, third parties could bring expertise from outside the region to new, experimental programs. Another contact agreed that robust comparisons with neighboring utilities would be helpful, but discussed the need for comparisons across the breadth of programs. This contact emphasized that the need for comparative work was not a reflection on the credibility of PSE's work. Several other external stakeholders concurred that although third party evaluations can offer additional objective perspectives, they are not concerned about the actual credibility of PSE's evaluations. Only one external stakeholder said more third party evaluations should be conducted in order to improve PSE's credibility.

Credibility of Internal Evaluations

External stakeholders' perceptions of PSE's credibility range from not having formed an opinion to holding positive views of PSE's work. No one expressed strong concerns about PSE's evaluations. Several contacts that are new to working with PSE have not yet formed opinions about PSE's evaluation work, expressing mild concern about the independence of the evaluation work given the reporting structure. Three contacts with more experience working with PSE said they had no reason *not* to trust PSE, but implied they did not give a full vote of confidence.

No one expressed concerns over the accuracy of the evaluation analyses, but one contact indicated dissatisfaction with the lack of process evaluations, saying that impact evaluation is not always the best approach; that the balance between impact and process evaluations was uneven and that the evaluation team should also look at how resources are acquired. One contact noted that many years ago evaluation was not done well, but there are currently no concerns of misconduct. This contact also noted that the new tracking systems and ways of demonstrating savings estimates were a good improvement.

When asked if they had particular expectations for the level of certainty evaluations should achieve, several contacts had no opinion, saying it was not their expertise. Two contacts thought that 95% confidence intervals were standard, and another contact suggested that the 90/10 rule was not always achievable, but wanted to see at least 80% certainty, especially for mass market studies. Two other contacts suggested a more general criterion of trying to achieve what is feasible, but not worrying about achieving specific confidence levels.

Use of Evaluation by External Stakeholders

Some external stakeholders use the evaluations on a regular basis to either inform their understanding of PSE's progress towards conservation targets according to I-937 standards and the utility's ability to run cost-effective programs. Some read the evaluations as part of their broader efforts to stay current on regional energy conservation trends and progress. Some read the evaluation reports to inform their work at their organization. Others do not read the evaluation reports often, but reference them for policy decisions or in preparation for



testimonies. It was clear from the interviews, however, that none of the external stakeholders have a good understanding of the scope of work the PSE evaluation staff have done or are pursuing.

Most external stakeholders are aware that their fellow CRAG members use the evaluation reports to support their particular perspective on energy conservation, such as controlling costs for rate payers, pursuing more aggressive conservation goals, and making sure low income households are treated equitably. One contact was concerned that some members might use the evaluation results selectively to target programs for additional support or for elimination as opposed to advising PSE at the portfolio level. A few suggested that fellow CRAG members use, or ought to use, the evaluations to track the cost effectiveness of programs and PSE's ability to meet I-937 criteria and to advise PSE on ways to improve.

Ways Evaluation Could Better Serve Washington State

Most of the external stakeholders felt that there were opportunities for PSE's evaluations to be used more broadly than solely for PSE's purposes. One contact suggested that PSE's evaluations might raise the bar for evaluations done in the region. Other contacts thought it would be useful if all of the Washington investor-owned utilities (IOUs) engaged in collaborative efforts rather than treating evaluation as proprietary. One contact suggested that sharing results could cut down on evaluation costs and improve region-wide knowledge. Another contact pointed out that collaboration sometimes happens serendipitously, but it should happen in a more deliberate fashion to leverage program designs region-wide or at least better document market effects. This contact also suggested that making the results of impact evaluations that documented savings more widely available could provide more confidence in the results. Another contact warned that while collaboration is desirable, that does *not* suggest that EM&V be standardized across IOUs. One contact noted the Northwest Energy Efficiency Task Force as an example of regional collaboration. A few external stakeholders had no opinion on the subject.

From the contractors' perspective, one contact saw the potential for contractors to better understand the aspects of a program that work or do not work for PSE and then make similar changes to their approach.

Inter-Team and Inter-Group Dynamics

The external stakeholders are generally not aware of the inter-team and inter-group dynamics within PSE. A few contacts are aware of some internal conflict, but are generally too far removed from PSE internal workings to hold an opinion about it. Most have no opinion about individual members of the evaluation staff. A few indicated that they think evaluation team members are skilled analysts.

Two contacts offered general advice for the evaluation team. One contact thinks evaluation staff should have evaluation background, and although it would be good to have evaluation experience in the energy field, the contact felt it was more important for evaluation staff to have



a good understanding of evaluation best practices. In terms of analytical skills, the contact suggested evaluation staff should at least have an understanding of cost benefit analysis, even if they are not experts in performing the analyses. The other contact suggested that evaluation staff needs to be attuned to program staff's perspectives and ensure that sensitive relationships are not damaged during evaluation. This contact felt that managers should facilitate collaboration among evaluation and program staff, but ultimately be prepared to make the call if disputes arise.

Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function

Most external stakeholders do not think there are problems of the evaluation staff maintaining independence from the program staff, but a few contacts think others perceive a problem and therefore recommend that evaluation not report to the manager of programs. One contact is skeptical of the objectivity of evaluation studies regardless of where evaluation staff report or whether or not third party evaluation firms are used. One contact does not have an opinion on where the evaluation staff report, but wants the reporting structure to be transparent.

There are a few contacts with strong views on where evaluation should report. One contact thinks PSE already has staff that is somewhat separate from the program staff, and that this is a good approach. This contact explained some reservations about the evaluation staff having direct ties to program staff, using a hypothetical situation: "if a group used to be heavily involved in implementation and a few [members of that group] got pulled out to do evaluation, is that truly independent from implementation? Not really." Another contact recommends that evaluation have more independence from program staff and, as such, should report to the VP of Energy Services or to the Manager of Budget and Administration, not to the Director of Customer Energy Management or the Manger of New Program Development and Evaluation.

Another contact countered that there does not need to be so much concern over the independence of the evaluation team, explaining that if there is a good feedback loop for evaluation to interact with program design, and that it is part of the culture and organizational structure to work collaboratively, then there is no issue.



4

EXTERNAL ENTITIES COMPARISON ANALYSIS

INTRODUCTION

In an effort to provide PSE with additional context for making decisions about organizing for evaluation, we present information about six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Working with PSE and WUTC staff, we selected a diverse set of organizations that provided energy efficiency services to both electric and gas customers, most of whom operate with specific evaluation guidelines or statewide protocols. The examined organizations include three investor-owned utilities serving electric and natural gas customers, two non-utility program administrators, and one Public Utility Commission (PUC). To allow for a more complete comparison, we gathered the same information about PSE. Table 1 lists some key characteristics of each organization.

Table 1: Organizational Characteristics

Organization	Organization type	Ratepayers Served		Service Territory
		Electric	Gas	
Avista	Investor-Owned Utility	355,000	314,000	Washington, Idaho, Oregon (gas only)
Energy Trust of Oregon	Non-Profit Program Administrator	1,364,308 ⁱ	646,193 ⁱⁱ	Oregon
NSTAR	Investor-Owned Utility	1,100,000	267,000	Massachusetts
New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)	Public Benefit Corporation	6,555,222 ⁱⁱⁱ	2,356,303 ⁱⁱⁱ	New York
Pennsylvania PUC	Public Utility Commission	5,628,325 ^{iv}	2,142,844 ^v	Pennsylvania
San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)	Investor-Owned Utility	1,400,000	840,000	Southern California
Puget Sound Energy	Investor-Owned Utility	1,000,000	750,000	Washington

ⁱ Oregon customers of Portland General Electric and Pacific Power.

ⁱⁱ Oregon customers of Cascade Natural Gas, Oregon and Washington customers of Northwest Natural Gas.

ⁱⁱⁱ Customers of Central Hudson Gas and Electric Corporation, Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc.; New York State Electric and Gas Corporation, National Grid; Orange and Rockland Utilities; and Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation.

^{iv} Source: 2008 EIA -861 Database. Figure reflects ratepayers of all investor-owned electric utilities in Pennsylvania. Note that only utilities with more than 100,000 customers are subject to Act 129.

^v Source: Compilation from websites of natural gas utilities regulated by the Pennsylvania PUC.



Our comparison work involved two primary activities. First, we reviewed documents related to energy efficiency programs and evaluation. Second, we conducted in-depth interviews with individuals involved in the organization's evaluation activities. These interviews lasted between thirty and ninety minutes and took place between August 17, 2010 and August 31, 2010. After conducting interviews, we produced a summary document describing evaluation activities at each organization and provided the document to interview contacts for review. Using qualitative analysis software, we then compared findings across organizations.

In addition to the data we gathered from comparison organizations, this chapter draws on a report released in 2010 by The Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory (LBNL).¹³ The report, entitled *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches Used to Estimate the Load Impacts and Effectiveness of Energy Efficiency Programs*, focuses on evaluation, M&V and verification approaches used in 14 states and by the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance (NEEA). The report draws on interviews with more than 50 energy efficiency policy experts, regulatory staff, program administrators, evaluation project managers, and evaluation practitioners.

SUMMARY

Evaluation results were important to all organizations regardless of the presence or absence of protocols. Contacts reported similar considerations in methodological approaches: budgetary limitations that limited the ability of every study to achieve a minimum 90/10 confidence and precision; a focus of resources on resolving uncertainty; and prioritizing impact evaluation work over process evaluation and market studies. PSE allocated the smallest portion of its energy efficiency budget to evaluation and was unique in separating market research and other strategic planning associated with energy efficiency from energy efficiency program evaluation.

All of the comparison organizations seek to maintain the credibility of their evaluation products, but do so in a variety of ways. The most common approach is to hire expert external evaluators to conduct important evaluations. Another approach is to engage stakeholders or third party advisory groups and request that they review evaluation products. This approach works best when the advisors have a level of technical expertise or evaluation experience sufficient to judge the technical quality of the work.

Disagreements or conflict over evaluation results is common and organizations have established a variety of processes for overcoming these disagreements while retaining the independence of the evaluation process. A major component of resolution is the timing as to when

¹³ Messenger, Mike, Ranjit Bharvirkar, Bill Golmeboski, Charles A. Goldman, Steven R. Schiller. *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches Used to Estimate the Load Impacts and Effectiveness of Energy Efficiency Programs*. Berkeley, CA: Ernest Orlando Berkeley National Laboratory (LBNL), Environmental Energy Technologies Division, 2010.



implementation staff are engaged; Energy Trust, NSTAR and NYSERDA obtain feedback from implementation staff before the evaluations are deemed final.

FINDINGS

Organization Background and Context of Efficiency Activities

The American Council for an Energy Efficient Economy defines an energy efficiency resource standard as a policy that sets annual energy efficiency targets over the long term.¹⁴ Under this definition, all of the examined organizations operate under energy efficient resource standards. The organizations examined describe their energy efficiency goals in two distinct ways. Washington, Massachusetts and California require energy efficiency program administrators to obtain all cost-effective energy savings. In contrast, Pennsylvania and New York have established goals for each program administrator to ensure the state will meet mandated percentage reductions in energy use. In Washington, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania recent legislation has led to notable increases in energy efficiency goals and program budgets.

The majority of the organizations examined fund energy efficiency programs through a system benefit charge separate from utility rates. Pennsylvania utilities were the only examined organizations that consider efficiency program costs part of the utility's operating costs, to be recovered through rates. Avista and PSE fund efficiency programs through tariff riders.

Four organizations have some type of external advisory group that provides oversight of their evaluation activities. These groups are typically involved in the creation of EM&V plans and may review evaluation findings.

The comparison organizations face a range of regulatory requirements regarding evaluation of energy savings. These requirements, as well as characteristics of the organizations themselves, influence each organization's approach to program delivery and evaluation. We provide a brief summary of each organization below.

Avista

Avista, the smallest organization included in this analysis, is facing increased targets for energy conservation and renewable energy procurement following the passage of Initiative 937 (I-937) by Washington voters in 2006. I-937 directed large utilities in Washington to establish plans for acquiring all cost-effective energy conservation and meet annual goals for cost-effective resource acquisition. The requirements of I-937 took effect in 2010.

¹⁴ Source: ACEEE, "Energy Efficiency Resource Standards (EERS)" <http://www.aceee.org/topics/eers>.



Avista has offered energy efficiency programs since 1978 and since 1995 has funded efficiency through a system benefits charge tariff rider. However, I-937 is expected to increase the amount of resources Avista devotes to program evaluation and alter its evaluation activities. Until 2008, Avista's efficiency programs operated under a *prudence standard* based on total resource cost. In 2009, Avista's regulatory structure shifted toward requiring more detailed impact evaluation, process evaluation and market effects analysis.

Avista has an External Energy Efficiency Board (the *Triple E* board) which provides advisory oversight to the utility's conservation activities, including evaluation. The Triple E board, through a collaborative process, produced a high-level EM&V Framework document detailing Avista's approach to evaluation. This document was filed on September 1, 2010 with the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC). The Triple E is also focusing on the utility's annual EM&V plans, and may review a forthcoming Technical Resource Manual. Avista also works with other regional organizations in conducting evaluation, including the Regional Technical Forum and the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance.

Energy Trust of Oregon

Energy Trust of Oregon is a non-profit organization that, under contract to the Oregon Public Utilities Commission (OPUC), provides programs to promote energy efficiency and renewable energy for customers of Portland General Electric, Pacific Power, Northwest Natural, and Cascade Natural Gas Corporation.¹⁵ Launched in 2002, Energy Trust's funding comes through a range of legislated and administrative arrangements including:

- A portion of a 3% electric efficiency and renewable surcharge established under SB1149-1.701% for efficiency and .513% for renewable energy
- Additional electric funding set at levels to meet Integrated Resource Planning efficiency goals.

Funding for natural gas efficiency programs is based on decoupling settlements with the OPUC, set at levels to meet those utilities' IRP goals. Energy Trust reports to the OPUC and the utilities that provide funding.

The OPUC does not directly regulate Energy Trust. Instead, Energy Trust operates under a grant agreement and contracts with the PUC and participating utilities. Energy Trust's contract with the PUC specifies minimum performance standards the organization must meet, and allows the PUC to send a notice of inquiry and ultimately cancel Energy Trust's contract if the organization fails to meet the standards specified in the contract. The participating utilities also set goals for

¹⁵ Energy Trust of Oregon is also offering programs on a pilot basis for Northwest Natural Gas in Clark County, Washington.



Energy Trust's performance and incorporate savings obtained through Energy Trust as part of their IRP process. Energy Trust's board of directors provides the organization's direct oversight.

An evaluation committee of Energy Trust's board of directors reviews draft evaluation reports and provides comments before the reports are finalized. Two independent, volunteer expert advisors, who are well-known and credible individuals in the evaluation field, support the evaluation committee in these tasks.

NSTAR

The 2008 Massachusetts' Green Communities Act raised the energy savings goals of NSTAR and other efficiency program administrators in Massachusetts and spurred the implementation of new and expanded efficiency programs. The Act requires energy efficiency program administrators to collaborate to develop a statewide plan to achieve all cost effective energy efficiency. The Act created a per-kilowatt hour charge to fund energy efficiency and requires utilities to file three-year energy efficiency plans.

The Green Communities Act created an Energy Efficiency Advisory Council that plays a role in designing and approving energy efficiency programs. Program administrators are also required to collaborate with this Council to create a uniform, statewide EM&V plan. Efficiency program administrators in Massachusetts must submit evaluation plans with their three-year efficiency program plans and are required to include evaluation findings in their annual reports to regulators.

NYSERDA

The New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA) is a public benefit corporation that operates energy efficiency programs and conducts research into energy supply, energy-related environmental issues and research and development efforts related to energy.

Since 1998, a substantial portion of funding for NYSERDA's energy efficiency activities has come from a system benefits charge paid by New York ratepayers. New York's Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard (EEPS), which took effect in 2008, increased NYSERDA's energy efficiency goals and provided the organization with funding to expand its energy efficiency offerings. NYSERDA also offers programs funded by the Renewable Portfolio Standard, the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) and the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act (ARRA).

A 13-member board oversees NYSERDA's activities. The board includes the commissioners of the New York Department of Transportation and Department of Environmental Conservation and the chairs of the Public Service Commission and the New York Power Authority. The Governor of New York appoints other board members.



Pennsylvania PUC

Numerical energy savings and demand reduction targets for each of Pennsylvania's seven investor-owned utilities with more than 100,000 customers were established in a 2008 state law, Act 129 that established an energy efficiency portfolio standard. Utilities that fail to meet their targets face penalties. Act 129 also requires each of the utilities to contract with an independent evaluator who will conduct that utility's evaluation activities and report the utility's energy efficiency and demand response accomplishments to the Pennsylvania Public Utilities Commission (PUC). The PUC has also hired a third-party statewide evaluator (SWE) to oversee and audit the evaluation activities managed by the utilities. While the SWE will not conduct evaluations of its own, it is expected to spot check and review records from the impact and process evaluations completed by each utility's evaluation contractor and verify a sample of measure installations.

The SWE will also work to develop evaluation protocols for custom measures expected to compliment Pennsylvania's existing technical resource manual, which provides energy savings values for deemed measures. In addition, the SWE will conduct a market potential survey to guide Pennsylvania's energy efficiency activities beyond 2013, defining the potential to achieve additional savings and recommending budget levels necessary to meet those savings goals. The *Audit Plan and Evaluation Framework for Pennsylvania Act 129 Energy Efficiency and Conservation Programs* (Audit Plan), prepared by the SWE, provides additional details about the role of the SWE.

San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)

California's investor-owned utilities have offered energy efficiency programs to California ratepayers for many years. Since 1996 these programs have been primarily funded through a system benefits charge included in ratepayers' energy bills. In order to achieve all cost effective energy savings, the California Public Utilities Commission (CPUC) sets annual and cumulative goals for energy savings in each utility service territory, which it periodically updates. Since 2005, the CPUC has set these goals at the portfolio level in order to allow utilities to pursue pilot programs or innovative measures for which the energy savings may be difficult to predict. The CPUC approves utilities' energy efficiency program plans. The CPUC also requires that a set percentage of system benefit charge funds go to evaluation.

Program evaluation duties in California are divided between regulators and utilities. Since the beginning of the 2006-2008 program cycle, the staff of the CPUC's Energy Division and the California Energy Commission (the *Joint Staff*) has managed impact and market effects evaluation, leaving the utilities to oversee process evaluation. The CPUC must also approve process evaluation plans. In 2009 the CPUC expanded its role in process evaluation, and will oversee process evaluation if it determines it necessary to do so.



Organizational Structure

Contacts at each of the comparison organizations described how evaluation fits within their organization and how evaluation staff interact with program implementation staff. In interviews, our discussions of organizational structure focused on two primary topics. First, we sought to understand the reporting path and organizational chart for evaluation. Second, we sought to understand the responsibilities of the evaluation department and the scope of expectations for evaluation leadership.

We created simplified organizational charts for each of the comparison organizations with program administration responsibilities (excluding the Pennsylvania PUC). These diagrams are presented in Appendix A. In comparing the organizational structure around evaluation at each of these organizations, we identified four primary themes.

In all cases, energy efficiency programs and evaluation were housed together in the segment of the organization focused on delivering energy efficiency. Thus, at each of the four investor-owned utilities, evaluation and efficiency programs are housed under a director charged with providing a range of services to customers. These directors may have titles that reflect this broader responsibility: for example “Vice President for Customer Care” or “Director of Customer Programs” but not always. At PSE, this person is “Vice President Energy Efficiency Services,” and Avista calls this person “Vice President Sustainable Energy Solutions.” In all cases, however, the person at this level is responsible for more than program implementation and evaluation. They are charged with planning, marketing, market research and, in many cases, regulatory reports associated with integrated resource planning and energy savings estimates.

At the two non-utility program administrators, Energy Trust and NYSERDA, this director tends to be at or near the top of the organization chart, since energy efficiency is the primary focus of the organization. Thus, the Executive Director at Energy Trust oversees all functions associated with energy efficiency, as does the President of NYSERDA. However, both of these organizations separate program implementation from planning and evaluation functions at the organizational level immediately below them.

While these functions are housed in the same overall segment of the organization, ***it is common for evaluation, planning and market research to be organizationally separated from program implementation***—managed by leadership that exist at the same level within the organization.

Among the organizations that implement programs, all but PSE have the evaluation and implementation staff report to different managers at the same level. At PSE, the Director of Market Strategies and Director of Customer Energy Management are at the same organizational level, but the evaluation function reports to the same director as implementation.

Evaluation is rarely separated from planning and market research. PSE is unique in separating strategic planning and market research from evaluation. Each of the comparison program administrators grouped evaluation with the market research and planning staff. This is not to say that evaluation staff also necessarily conducted planning and market research activities—rather,



that evaluation staff were housed under a director also responsible for broader energy analysis and planning activities.

Finally, *concerns about independence* and a desire for evaluation and planning staff to be able and willing to make hard calls about programs is a common reason for establishing separate reporting paths for evaluation and program implementation staff. Cooperative, communicative relationships between evaluation staff and program implementation were considered important, if not vital, by many of the contacts we interviewed. However, these relationships are expected to exist within an expectation of independence. Contacts at Avista report that consideration was given to moving the evaluation staff to different vice president entirely, but that costs and organizational considerations associated with this option caused it to be rejected.

Evaluation and energy analysis activities have the potential to support program effectiveness and simultaneously provide organizations with some assurance that the existing programs or measure mix will lead to goal attainment at a portfolio level. If data indicate that this may not be the case, evaluation staff are expected to communicate these findings to planning and program staff. In addition, evaluation staff members at the majority of the examined organizations work closely with resource planning staff to ensure that decisions related to resource allocation consider evaluation findings. At Energy Trust, NSTAR and NYSERDA, a single manager oversees both evaluation and planning activities to facilitate this type of close cooperation. The business planning process and high-level budgeting are included in the roles of Avista's evaluation staff members.

Role of Evaluation in Program Planning, Implementation and management

Evaluation Planning

Organizations may plan and conduct evaluation at a variety of levels. Evaluations focused at the measure level provide estimates of the energy savings attributable to individual measures or end uses. Programs are a means to deliver one or more measures to a market segment, and evaluations focused at the program level provide estimates of the energy savings resulting from all of the measures a program offers and often include process or market evaluation components to improve the efficiency and effectiveness of program delivery and implementation. Evaluation focused at the sector level examines results attributable to all of the programs serving a particular market sector, while evaluation focused at the portfolio level investigates results of all the programs an administrator offers. In contrast to the impact focus of most measure specific evaluation efforts, program level, sector level and portfolio level evaluations commonly address a variety of evaluation issues including process, market, impacts, theory and logic questions, and needs assessments.

Four of the seven organizations reviewed here plan evaluation at the program or measure level and later aggregate evaluation budgets and findings to the portfolio level. Two of these organizations noted that planning at the program level allows for evaluations to better account for the unique aspects of each program and provide more detailed findings. According to



Pennsylvania PUC staff, planning evaluation at the program level allows utilities to account for differences between customer groups and variation in the types of measures that each program supports. Similarly, Energy Trust may focus an evaluation on individual measures, program components, or other issues important to program success. Avista plans evaluation at the program level and later aggregates results in order to meet the different regulatory requirements in Idaho (which requires program-level reporting) and Washington (which allows portfolio-level reporting). PSE plans evaluation at the measure level to a greater extent than the other organizations examined, although PSE may group similar measures targeting a single customer group for evaluation.

SDG&E and NYSERDA approach evaluation planning a bit differently. In 2010, SDG&E grouped its programs by sector and hired evaluation contractors to conduct process evaluations at the sector level. From 1999 to 2007, NYSERDA as the 2007 Energy Public Benefits Program Evaluation Plan states hired contractors to carry out evaluation across the full portfolio of programs. By planning evaluation at the portfolio level, NYSERDA sought to better integrate evaluation results, achieve greater consistency in evaluation approach, allow for better coordination among evaluators, and provide administrative efficiencies. Since 2007, and an increase of funds allocated to evaluation from 2% to 5%, NYSERDA has increased its focus on evaluation planning at the program level, by developing detailed, multi-year evaluation plans for each program that the Department of Public Service reviews and posts on its website.

In planning evaluation, contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA, the Pennsylvania PUC and SDG&E emphasized the importance of providing process evaluation findings quickly. Contacts cited two reasons for this emphasis on the timeliness of evaluations. First, if findings are not timely, a program's environment or implementation practices may change, making findings irrelevant. Second, when findings are available quickly, program staff can incorporate those findings into program implementation before the end of the program cycle.

To ensure that program staff receive evaluation findings quickly enough that those findings remain relevant, contacts at Energy Trust and the text of Pennsylvania's Audit Plan urge providing program staff with evaluation findings even before an evaluation report is final. In order to make evaluation findings available in this way, Energy Trust conducts brief surveys of a sample of program participants each month to gather information on process issues and market effects. While the results of these surveys inform larger evaluation efforts, incremental results are available to program staff quickly through a tracking dataset.

In order to ensure that programs have time to adapt to evaluation findings, NYSERDA, SDG&E and the Pennsylvania PUC devote resources to process evaluation early in the program cycle. Pennsylvania's Audit Plan specifies that programs have typically stabilized enough for process evaluations to take place approximately six months into the program cycle. Similarly, SDG&E reported it initiates process evaluations six months into the program cycle with the goal of completing the evaluation half way through the three-year cycle.



Evaluation Budget

As noted in Table 2, the majority of the examined organizations devote between three and five percent of their energy efficiency program budget to evaluation. This finding is consistent with the evaluation budget levels listed in LBNL's *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches*, which found that the majority of the states examined (8 of 15), devote between two and five percent of their program budgets to evaluation. PSE is the exception in this regard, with only one percent of its program budget devoted to evaluation in 2010. Three of the organizations examined operate under regulatory requirements that specify the portion of program costs devoted to evaluation. Because PSE and Avista allocate costs differently, the two percentages may not be appropriate comparisons—Avista includes program-level verification activities in the utility's 2010 evaluation budget, while PSE is only including independent evaluation expenditures. PSE and Avista are currently working with stakeholders and Washington regulators to establish evaluation spending targets.

Table 2: Annual Efficiency Program Spending and Evaluation Budgets

Organization	Total 2010 Efficiency Budget	2010 Evaluation Budget	Evaluation Spending as % of Efficiency Program Budget	
			Target	2010
Avista	\$25,273,957	\$1,000,000	3-6%	4.0%
Energy Trust	\$112,310,279	\$4,585,404	None Specified	4.1%
NSTAR	\$121,716,273	\$4,500,000	4%	3.7%
NYSERDA	\$389,389,714 ⁱ	\$22,411,031 ⁱ	5%	5.8%
Pennsylvania	\$231,258,640 ⁱⁱ	Not Known	None Specified	Not Known
SDG&E	\$74,647,901	\$2,965,333	4%	4.0%
PSE	\$98,715,000	\$947,500	1-3%	1.0%

ⁱ Includes SBC, EEPS, and RGGI funding. SBC funding figures from State of New York Public Service Commission Case 05-M-0090 – *In the Matter of the System Benefits Charge III*. Appendix C. EEPS funding figures from State of New York Public Service Commission Case 07-M-054 – *Proceeding on Motion of the Commission Regarding an Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard*. Table 15. RGGI funding figures from NYSERDA, *Operating Plan for Investments in New York under the CO₂ Budget Trading Program and the CO₂ Allowance Auction Program*, June 21, 2010. Table 3-2.

ⁱⁱ Act 129 caps utility efficiency spending at 2% of revenues as of December 31, 2006. This figure reflects 2% of revenues of the seven utilities subject to Act 129 as reported in the 2006 EIA-861 database.

Contacts at three organizations reported tracking evaluation expenses as part of program costs, while two organizations reported tracking evaluation costs separately from program costs or administrative costs (Table 3). Avista tracks evaluation costs different ways for different purposes—considering evaluation a program cost for cost effectiveness calculations but a stand-alone expense to comply with regulatory requirements that specify evaluation spending levels. Avista also uses the proportion of energy efficiency program costs paid in incentives as a metric to determine the ultimate customer benefit an energy efficiency budget provides. In those



calculations, Avista includes evaluation with other administrative expenses as ‘non-incentive’ costs.

Table 3: How Evaluation Costs are Applied and Incorporated

Organization	Categorization of Evaluation Costs	Level at Which Evaluation Costs are Included in Cost Effectiveness Tests	
		Program	Portfolio
Avista	Varies by Application	X	
Energy Trust	Program	X	
NSTAR	Program	X	
NYSERDA	Stand-Alone Expense	X	
Pennsylvania	Program		X
SDG&E	Stand-Alone Expense		X
PSE	Stand-Alone Expense		X

We also sought to understand whether or not evaluation costs were included in cost effectiveness calculations for individual programs. California and Pennsylvania do not require individual efficiency programs to meet cost effectiveness standards, although each utility’s overall portfolio must pass cost effectiveness tests. In both states, this focus on portfolio-level cost effectiveness is designed to allow utilities to offer programs targeting customers with limited incomes, pilot programs, education programs and other types of programs that might not provide cost-effective savings. In some cases, regulators require utilities to offer these types of programs.

As a result of this focus on cost effectiveness at the portfolio level, SDG&E evaluation staff report the utility does not examine cost effectiveness of individual programs unless it becomes necessary in order to cut costs to achieve a cost effective portfolio.

Allocation of Evaluation Resources

By Program Type

Among contacts that reported allocating evaluation resources by sector, all but PSE reported devoting more resources to the commercial and industrial sectors. At NYSERDA and NSTAR, this allocation reflects the fact that commercial and industrial programs provide the largest amount of energy savings. In addition, these programs tend to rely on a mixture of prescriptive and custom elements, increasing the complexity and cost of evaluation. The Pennsylvania PUC expects that utilities in Pennsylvania will devote the largest portion of their evaluation funding to commercial and industrial programs for similar reasons. At Avista, contacts explained that programs in which a substantial amount of savings are attributed to custom programs require more evaluation resources.



PSE differs from NSTAR and Pennsylvania utilities in the sense that the majority of PSE's planned evaluations, and its projected evaluation costs, focus on the residential sector. PSE staff members cite two reasons for the organization's focus on evaluation of residential programs. First, PSE has developed new programs and pilot programs targeting the residential sector more quickly than it has developed new programs for commercial and industrial customers and evaluation resources are often allocated to new programs. Second, like NSTAR, Avista and Pennsylvania PUC staff, PSE staff noted that, because of their more frequent use of custom measures, commercial and industrial programs require more complex evaluation efforts than residential programs drawing primarily on prescriptive measures. According to evaluation staff, PSE does not have the capability to effectively and efficiently evaluate large numbers of custom projects.

Energy Trust and SDG&E did not specify whether their allocation of evaluation resources varies by program type.

By Evaluation Type

All of the organizations examined for this research devote the largest portion of their evaluation budgets to impact evaluation. Contacts from NYSERDA, SDG&E and PSE elaborated that their organizations spend approximately 65-70% of their evaluation budget on impact evaluation. Findings of the LBNL *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches* suggest that this allocation is typical. All but one of the states examined in the LBNL study reported devoting the majority of their evaluation resources to impact evaluation, and the majority (6 of 11 states providing data) reported that between 60% and 80% of their evaluation budgets go to impact evaluation. Explaining this focus on impact evaluation, contacts from NYSERDA and the Pennsylvania PUC cited the need to comply with mandated savings goals and meet statewide energy-use reduction targets. The CPUC sets SDG&E's evaluation budget and withholds a portion of that budget to conduct impact evaluation.

While all of the examined organizations devote the largest portion of their evaluation funding to impact evaluation, contacts emphasized that their organizations nonetheless value process and market studies. Avista staff noted that third-party contractors will conduct the organization's impact evaluation efforts while internal staff will carry out process evaluation at very little incremental cost to the company. As a result, Avista staff stated that their organization values process evaluation more highly than their evaluation budget would indicate. NSTAR staff anticipates that funding for process evaluation will increase as the organization implements pilots and new programs and tries new approaches in response to the Green Communities Act.

Prioritization of Evaluation

The extent to which a program contributes to the overall portfolio of savings and the uncertainty surrounding savings estimates are primary factors that drive evaluation priorities. Contacts cited a variety of program characteristics that can contribute to the uncertainty of savings estimates, including:



- ➔ Lack of information related to measure performance, energy savings, and persistence.
- ➔ The potential variability of free ridership rates as market conditions change.
- ➔ Uncertain measure operating conditions, which are in turn influenced by user behavior, weather, and the effectiveness of the installation.
- ➔ Factors related to program management like the effectiveness of messaging, the need for quality control and program requirements.
- ➔ The proximity of program measures to cost effectiveness targets, with measures that achieve cost effectiveness ratios closer to one introducing greater uncertainty to program level cost effectiveness estimates.
- ➔ The length of time since a previous evaluation and the extent of program change in that time.

In addition to program characteristics, contacts noted that evaluation methodologies may also result in uncertain savings estimates. One contact elaborated that, in evaluation planning, an effective survey approach and sufficient coefficient of variation are assumed, and incorrect assumptions can result in gathering sub-optimal data or failing to achieve targeted confidence and precisions levels. In addition, instrumentation error and sampling error may lead to uncertainty.

Contacts seek to design evaluation studies in ways that will mitigate this uncertainty. Guidelines in California and Pennsylvania ask evaluators to quantify risks that they cannot control. NYSERDA and California's Joint Staff have used these quantified risks to conduct risk analyses that help inform their prioritization of evaluation resources. A contact from NYSERDA also reported closely monitoring the progress of evaluations in order to quickly address unanticipated challenges.

Contacts also reported considering the cost of evaluation and the potential to mitigate risk when prioritizing evaluation. According to one evaluation staff member, "You might have high uncertainty, but there may not be much you can do without throwing a lot of money at it that you don't have."

In addition to risk to the overall savings portfolio, the examined organizations consider a variety of factors in setting evaluation priorities. These factors include:

- ➔ Information requests from program staff or other stakeholders and the potential for evaluation results to benefit program implementation.
- ➔ Evaluation studies necessary to gather data required for regulators or other types of oversight.
- ➔ The potential to leverage other work or expand the evaluation results produced by an external organization (such as the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance).



- The future of the program, including whether it is expected to continue or if implementation is likely to change substantially.

Expectations of Evaluation Products

Protocols

As the expectations and legal requirements tethered to energy efficiency programs expand, protocol documents and technical reference guides are becoming increasingly common. These documents are expected to improve the certainty of estimated energy savings and energy efficiency acquisition and ensure that the rapidly expanding budgets for efficiency programs are well spent. Protocols also enable comparison of energy efficiency results across utilities subject to the protocols. As is visible in Table 4, among the comparison organizations, only those in the Pacific Northwest are operating without an existing evaluation protocols document. As regulators in Washington finalize the I-937 Conditions for the Washington utilities affected, even this is expected to change.

New York's evaluation guidelines list the types of data an evaluation would likely gather and references the National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency's Model Energy Efficiency Program Impact Evaluation Guide as a guideline for evaluation methodology.¹⁶ New York also has a series of Technical Manuals that specify methods for estimating energy savings.

Table 4: Summary of Evaluation Factors

Organization	Protocols Established	Confidence & Precision Level Required	Confidence & Precision Sought	Frequency Specified
PSE	In process	No	90/10	No
Avista	In process	No	90/10	No
NStar	Yes	No	90/10	Through stakeholder process
SDG&E	Yes	Yes, with caveats	Varies	Through Joint Staff
NYSERDA	Yes	Yes	90/10	No
Energy Trust	No	No	Varies	No
PA PUC	Yes	Yes	Varies	No

¹⁶ The National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency was a collaborative effort involving gas and electric utilities, utility regulators and other organizations that sought to bring about a national commitment to energy efficiency.



Sampling Confidence and Precision

Sampling confidence and precision are measures of the reliability of the sampled data, that is, they are indicators of how well the sample represents the population and how confident the researcher is that the estimated values represent true values for a given population. The level of confidence and precision expected from a given evaluation is a function of the sample size, the degree of variability in a given measurement (for example in the number of responses to a question or in estimates of energy use), and, to a lesser degree, in the size of the sample as a proportion of the population. The presence of protocols does not necessarily equal firm expectations for sampling confidence and precision, however 90/10 confidence and precision emerged as a common goal.¹⁷

Since confidence and precision are affected by the variability in measurement as well as the sample size, two measurements from a given sample (e.g., the responses from two questions in a survey) will not necessarily have the same confidence and precision levels. Evaluators typically estimate the sample needed to achieve a given confidence and precision level under a particular assumption about the level of variability.

The level of confidence and precision ultimately obtained can be driven by budget considerations as well as the measure characteristics. Obtaining 90/10 confidence and precision on a measure that contributes very little to the overall portfolio of energy savings or a single question in a survey may be cost prohibitive for the overall benefit to the organization. All of the contacts interviewed as part of this effort mentioned budget constraints and the value of effectively designed evaluation when discussing technical expectations for evaluation. Contacts also noted that program staff may raise concerns when evaluation studies do not meet high levels of precision yet produce results that suggest lower realization rates than program staff expect.

Two contacts specifically described having to resolve conflicts that result from evaluation findings in which a high level of confidence and precision were either not feasible or not obtained. At PSE, program staff have requested a review of evaluation findings when high levels of confidence and precision were not obtained.

In California, evaluation protocols recognize that evaluation budgets will limit the size of the sample evaluators can draw and as a result limit the level of precision an evaluation can achieve and the extent to which evaluators can minimize bias. The Joint Staff allocates evaluation resources with the goal of reducing overall portfolio uncertainty and assigns levels of rigor to each evaluation accordingly. Consistent with this approach, the protocols do not penalize evaluators for failing to meet the confidence/precision levels the protocols suggest.

¹⁷ The California Sampling Protocol however specifies that 90/10 confidence and precision is not necessarily sufficient when the mean and standard deviation is available and the coefficient of variation suggests a preferable sampling strategy.



In their effort to minimize risk to the statewide portfolio of energy savings, the Joint Staff oversees impact evaluations that generate average realization rates and savings values at the measure level. However, utility program administrators in California have criticized this approach, stating that statewide average values do not accurately reflect the unique conditions in which their programs operate. Contacts at SDG&E reported frustration among utility staff when impact evaluations failed to achieve sufficient confidence and precision levels, and thus provided less-than-reliable estimates of energy savings resulting from the 2006-2008 programs.

Sampling confidence and precision affect the overall level of certainty afforded to evaluation results. Process evaluations, frequently used to understand the strengths and weaknesses in program implementation, may not be expected to achieve 90/10 in every case. Impact evaluations, particularly when shareholder incentives or resource adequacy plans are affected by the outcome, are typically expected to achieve high levels of confidence and precision. At NYSERDA, Energy Trust, and the Pennsylvania PUC, the appropriate or practically achievable levels of confidence and precision are established by working directly with expert evaluators, who serve in an advisory role like Energy Trust's board evaluation committee and NYSERDA's System Benefits Charge Advisory Group. These expert evaluators consider the overall level of risk to the success of the portfolio in setting targeted confidence and precision levels. In Pennsylvania, the statewide evaluator guides the PUC and provides technical review of evaluation products. Contacts at Avista believe this could be useful in Washington State to avoid the controversy that results from review by non-technical stakeholders, or those without evaluation background.

Frequency

As displayed in Table 5, only SDG&E operates with a specific expectation of evaluation frequency, noting that the Joint Staff expects every program to receive a process and impact evaluation at some point in each three-year program cycle, however comments for each of the organizations suggest evaluations occur for every program within each program cycle.

Table 5: Estimated Frequency

Organization	Evaluation Frequency
PSE	Every four to five years; more frequent if needed
Avista	Annual billing analysis; other evaluation as necessary
NStar	Impact evaluations at least every two years. Other evaluation needs determined in cooperation with stakeholders.
SDG&E	Determined by Joint Staff. Resource programs must receive process and impact during each 3-year program cycle.
NYSERDA	Driven by program characteristics.
Energy Trust	Driven by program characteristics, but annual is common.



Organization	Evaluation Frequency
PA PUC	Process: driven by program characteristics. Impact: some form of continual assessment expected.

As previously noted, SDG&E divided the process evaluations of its 2006-2008 programs by customer sector, but these evaluations provided findings related to each program within a sector. California regulators also form groups of similar programs or programs targeting similar sectors for impact evaluation, although the Joint Staff allocates evaluation resources for impact evaluation at the program and measure level.

Evaluation staff members at PSE reported that programs typically receive evaluations every four to five years, however, if necessary a program might receive some level of evaluation attention more frequently, if not annually. Pilot programs (which, at PSE typically target single measures), those in which market conditions or program design have changed, or programs without stable savings assumptions or realization rates would be candidates for more frequent evaluation. Avista files an annual evaluation plan for its DSM activities that includes a bill verification analysis to identify any changes in customer usage attributable to DSM programs. NSTAR determines the frequency of program evaluation as part of a broader stakeholder process that sets evaluation priorities. Like PSE, contacts at NSTAR report that the frequency of program evaluation, especially process evaluations, is driven by program design or market changes and the stability of a program's savings attainment. Typically, though, a program would receive an impact evaluation at least every two years, for C&I programs impact work might focus on a specific end use rather than the program as a whole.

New York's guidelines do not include specific requirements regarding evaluation frequency. Instead, the guidelines specify characteristics that may justify more or less frequent evaluation for individual programs. In New York, evaluation frequency also reflects the pace of a program, both in projects or in spending. For example, programs delivering large amounts of energy savings through a relatively small number of large projects that occur over a long timeframe may receive less frequent evaluation. The evaluation guidelines suggest that program administrators focus on process evaluation early in a program's history since the findings may identify opportunities to improve program performance and because new programs may not have completed enough projects for an impact evaluation to be meaningful.

Most of Energy Trust's major programs receive impact and process evaluations every year, although impact evaluations may occur less frequently if a program's realization rate remains relatively constant. Similarly, impact evaluations may focus less attention on measures or program elements for which savings are relatively well understood and instead investigate a particular measure or a new application that is creating uncertainty. The frequency of process evaluations depends to a greater extent on the characteristics of a program and its information needs. Process evaluations typically occur annually, but often focus on different issues from one year to the next. Energy Trust staff also consider evaluation activities that the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance undertakes, which may include an examination of regional or cooperatively implemented programs.



The Pennsylvania PUC is just beginning to manage the evaluation process established by Act 129. Contacts expect that monthly and quarterly reports will help them track program progress and allow for effective allocation of funding and staff resources. The ongoing evaluation and reporting process is designed to facilitate the statewide evaluator's (SWE) efforts to audit evaluation results. Process evaluations are expected to occur less frequently than impact evaluations, and are viewed as an important tool for assessing programs early in their life cycle. According to the Audit Plan, programs have sufficient stability after approximately six months of implementation to allow evaluators to accurately gauge the effectiveness of program processes. The plan also notes the benefits of feedback mechanisms that provide findings even before an evaluation report is final.

Overall Credibility

Regardless of the overall approach, all of our comparison contacts reported being satisfied with the credibility of the evaluation products they are responsible for. In California, SDG&E contacts are pleased with the quality of the process evaluations their organization manages. According to evaluation staff, SDG&E has been able to conduct process evaluations quickly enough that the findings are still relevant to program managers. California's centralized impact evaluation efforts tend to occupy a large portion of the third party evaluation contractors operating in the state, and in some cases this has affected the speed with which process evaluations could be completed. To overcome this, SDG&E has become more proactive in preparing for process evaluations, planning for evaluations and hiring consultants early in the program cycle. The CPUC manages impact evaluations in California, and SDG&E contacts noted that these evaluations would be more credible if they met stringent sampling confidence and precision thresholds.

NYSERDA's evaluation manager is satisfied with the credibility of the evaluation products her organization produces. According to the evaluation manager, NYSERDA's evaluation products gain credibility by: using competitively-selected third-party contractors; operating with an internal Energy Analysis group made up of experienced staff with a reputation for providing credible and objective analysis; and separating Energy Analysis staff from program implementation staff. NYSERDA also engages stakeholders in the evaluation process by incorporating advisory groups in evaluation planning and providing evaluation plans and other documents to the DPS and its evaluation contractor for review.

At Energy Trust, contacts believe their evaluation products are perceived as credible because the review process for evaluation products has helped the organization produce high-quality evaluation results that have leant credibility to the organization as a whole. In Pennsylvania, PUC staff are pleased with the credibility of the evaluation products produced under the new requirements so far, stating that the SWE's oversight increases staff members' confidence in evaluation findings. As of August 2010, utilities have submitted only preliminary evaluation reports. However, according to PUC staff, the SWE has identified issues related to sampling and related to realization rates for deemed measures.



Use of Evaluation Results

Communication with Program Staff

Contacts from the majority of comparison organizations reported that program implementation staff are involved in the process of prioritizing evaluation and setting the scope of evaluation studies, particularly in the case of process evaluation. The extent of program staff involvement in the development of evaluation efforts varied somewhat across the organizations. At NSTAR, evaluation staff work to inform program staff about evaluation activities through periodic meetings that cover program areas slated for evaluation and share information related to evaluation milestones. At Energy Trust, SDG&E, and NYSERDA, program staff take an active role in shaping evaluation studies. Evaluation staff may work with program staff to design evaluations that address information needs identified by program staff. Program staff may also be involved in developing requests for proposals soliciting third-party evaluation contractors.

Contacts from NSTAR and NYSERDA reported that third-party evaluators present initial findings to both evaluation staff members and program staff members. These contacts noted that such presentations allow program staff to ask questions or raise issues related to the evaluation. Since these presentations take place when evaluation findings are in a ‘draft final’ phase, evaluators have an opportunity to address program staff comments before submitting final evaluation reports. Energy Trust noted that providing draft evaluation findings to program staff members, even incrementally as report chapters become available, helps to ensure that staff receive evaluation findings quickly enough that recommendations remain relevant to program implementation.

Once evaluation reports are final, Energy Trust, NSTAR, NYSERDA, and PSE have a process by which program staff respond to evaluation findings, specifying ways they will adapt program implementation or justifying decisions not to implement recommendations. This process typically occurs through discussions between evaluation staff, implementation staff, and management. Energy Trust, NSTAR, and NYSERDA include information on program changes stemming from evaluation findings in regulatory filings or other reports to stakeholders or evaluators.

Avista differed from other organizations in how impact evaluation findings are communicated to program staff. In order to ensure the rigor and independence of evaluation results, implementation staff members have little opportunity to comment on impact evaluation findings before the report is final. Because Avista conducts process evaluations in-house, program staff will have more involvement in process evaluation studies as they take place. Avista expects program staff to adapt programs in response to evaluation findings, potentially discontinuing programs found to be underperforming or emphasizing programs found to provide more savings than anticipated.

Avista’s approach contrasts with that of the other organizations, for instance the NYSERDA evaluation manager noted that program implementation staff are allowed to determine whether or



not they will adapt programs in response to particular evaluation findings. While NYSERDA expects staff to ensure that programs operate cost effectively, program staff may opt not to implement evaluation recommendations based on their assessment of other factors influencing the program and its environment. Program staff must justify decisions not to implement evaluation recommendations in a memo to management.

Resolution of Conflict Surrounding Evaluation Findings

Frequency of Conflict

The organizations examined for this research differed in their reports regarding the frequency with which program implementation staff have challenged evaluation findings. Contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA, PSE and SDG&E reported that it was common for program implementation staff to challenge evaluation findings that provide an unexpected result or characterize results in an unanticipated way. One contact noted that these challenges range from requests for minor clarification to more serious objections to evaluation methods.

While NYSERDA staff reported that process evaluation findings are more likely to receive challenges from program staff because they are typically more subject to interpretation than impact evaluation findings, evaluation staff from Energy Trust and SDG&E stated that impact evaluation findings receive the most serious objections. Contacts at Energy Trust report that program staff have at times argued that findings related to free ridership do not reflect their experience in the field and have objected to the methodology used to measure free ridership. SDG&E staff stated that evaluations conducted on a statewide-level, as impact evaluations are in California, cannot account for variables like the unique approach and management structure of each program. As a result, program staff in San Diego may not accept statewide impact evaluation results as accurate.

Evaluation staff at NSTAR reported that by maintaining regular contact with evaluation contractors, evaluation staff are able to inform program staff of unexpected evaluation findings before evaluation reports are finalized. As a result of this communication, evaluation findings rarely face challenges from program staff. In addition, NSTAR evaluation staff reported that most evaluations confirm savings achievements and market conditions consistent with program staff members' experience.

Consistent with its efforts to ensure the rigor and independence of evaluation findings, Avista typically does not seek revisions to evaluation reports when those reports provide unanticipated results or results that do not meet staff expectations. However, if Avista staff believe the results do not reflect a complete understanding of programs or projects, future projects may include revisiting an issue from a previous evaluation.



Conflict Resolution

Contacts at all of the comparison organizations reported working to resolve conflicts surrounding evaluation findings sufficiently for the findings to be finalized and used. Contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA and PSE described having an established process for overcoming challenges and finalizing evaluation results. These processes typically seek to address challenges while maintaining the integrity of evaluation research. Pennsylvania and California do not have formal processes for resolving challenges to statewide evaluation findings, beyond allowing utility staff to submit comments. Contacts from NSTAR and Avista reported that their evaluation findings rarely face challenges from program staff.

Energy Trust's process for finalizing evaluations and resolving challenges to evaluation findings draws on the oversight of the organization's board of directors. According to evaluation staff, this oversight helps to ensure that the primary motivation for any changes to evaluation findings resulting from staff comments is to maximize the integrity of the evaluation. The board's Evaluation Committee considers evaluation findings. Program staff are invited to attend meetings of the Evaluation Committee to provide comments and clarification related to evaluation results. According to evaluation staff, this process can lead to a relatively quick resolution of challenges when evaluation research is strong. However, if there are challenges to the evaluation's approach or interpretation of data and the evaluation committee is not satisfied with the evaluation methodology, Energy Trust may undertake additional research, which could take as long as six months to complete.

NYSERDA relies on the organizational separation between evaluation staff and program implementation staff as well as an evaluation contractor's interest in ensuring that the data presented in evaluation reports are accurate and unbiased to ensure the integrity of evaluation findings. According to evaluation staff, NYSERDA will allow program implementation staff to make comments on a few drafts of an evaluation report, but the evaluation contractor maintains control over the final contents of the report.

PSE's process for resolving conflict related to evaluation findings centers around the organization's Evaluation Response Reports (ERR). This process takes place after an evaluation report is finalized. Therefore, the ERR process does not have the potential to influence how data are presented or characterized in the evaluation report itself. Through the ERR process, evaluation staff work with program staff to determine how a program will respond to evaluation findings, although managers may be involved in decisions related to particularly controversial results. Evaluation staff report that this process has improved communication between program staff and evaluation staff and facilitated efforts to resolve conflict related to implementation of evaluation findings.

California and Pennsylvania do not have a defined process whereby program implementation staff can influence impact evaluation findings at a statewide level. As of August, 2010, Pennsylvania was beginning to generate evaluation findings under its new approach to energy efficiency. PUC staff anticipate that there will be an opportunity for utilities to respond to evaluation findings and recommendations by the statewide evaluator and that there may be an



opportunity for the evaluator to revise findings after consultation with utilities if evaluation data support doing so. According to staff, if the need arises, the PUC may define a formal process for this type of dialog.

The CPUC solicited utility staff members' comments on impact evaluation findings for the 2006-2008 program cycle, but the final impact evaluation reports did not address those comments to the extent SDG&E staff members had hoped. Beyond this process of providing comments, there is no formal process for SDG&E and other utilities to challenge the CPUC's impact evaluation findings. As a result, as of August 18, 2010, California utilities were still negotiating savings values and realization rates for 2006-2008 programs.

Stakeholder Use of Evaluation Results

Program Planning

In addition to adapting program implementation in response to evaluation findings, the comparison organizations use evaluation results in program planning and cost effectiveness calculations. As noted above, evaluation staff are typically closely involved in their organizations' planning activities, although PSE is an exception in this regard. At PSE resource planning is conducted by the Strategic Planning and Research group and program implementation staff carry out most program planning activities. In most organizations, contacts reported that evaluation findings contribute to program planning efforts in that they inform the assumptions that go into savings forecasts. Cost effectiveness considerations based on evaluation findings can also influence program budgets, potentially forcing program managers to cut costs.

Energy Trust has two defined processes that illustrate this use of evaluation findings in program planning. First, each February, Energy Trust produces a *True-Up* report, which applies evaluation findings to savings estimates and adjusts past program accomplishments to reflect new findings. Second, in August, Energy Trust's Planning and Evaluation Group uses evaluation findings to adjust the assumptions that go into the savings forecasts that ultimately inform the organization's annual budget.

The Pennsylvania PUC also considers evaluation findings as it reviews and approves each utility's annual program plans. According to PUC staff, in reviewing plans, staff members seek to ensure that each program is implementing changes consistent with identified best practices.

Rates and Incentives

Contacts from the majority of the organizations examined for this research (4 of 7) reported that evaluation findings have the potential to influence rates only to the extent that findings alter the amount of resources required to achieve energy savings goals. PSE and Pennsylvania utilities include the cost of energy efficiency programs in their operating costs, which are recovered in rates. The remaining organizations fund energy efficiency programs through a surcharge applied



to rates and staff of these organizations noted that changes in the level of resources required to achieve goals might justify an adjustment to the surcharge.

Organizations for which evaluation results might influence rates in other ways include Avista, SDG&E and NYSERDA. For Avista, the amount of fixed cost, which determines lost-margin recovery, is a function of verified energy savings and ultimately informs the decoupling rate adjustment. SDG&E conducts an analysis that includes the cost of running efficiency programs as well as the avoided cost of the conserved energy in determining rate impacts of its energy efficiency programs.

Only SDG&E is currently eligible for performance incentives based on its evaluated energy savings. Under Washington's I-937 PSE and Avista have the option to negotiate new incentive mechanisms. New York utilities can also receive incentives for documented energy savings, however as a public entity, NYSERDA is not eligible for these incentives. Utilities in Pennsylvania and Washington could face penalties if they fail to meet mandated energy savings targets.

Rather than being motivated by financial incentives, the non-utility program administrators examined (Energy Trust and NYSERDA) seek to meet contractual obligations and maintain funding. Were Energy Trust to consistently fall short of its goals, the Oregon Public Utilities Commission could send a notice of inquiry and ultimately cancel Energy Trust's contract. Similarly, the New York Public Service Commission could discontinue funding for under-performing NYSERDA programs.

Other Stakeholder Uses of Evaluation

NYSERDA is the only organization that currently has conducted an evaluation of its evaluations. Conducted twice so far, and planned for 2011, NYSERDA has examined the usefulness of the evaluations through a survey of program management and internal stakeholders. The results of this evaluation provided suggestions to the evaluators about how to improve their conclusions and recommendations and led to the development of the internal process NYSERDA uses for program staff to formally respond to the evaluation recommendations.

Role of Evaluation Contractors

Among the organizations compared here, only Avista conducts a majority of evaluation activities in-house. At PSE, NStar, SDG&E, NYSERDA, Energy Trust, and the Pennsylvania PUC, third-party evaluation contractors conduct most, if not all, of the evaluation work. At these organizations, the evaluation staff are primarily focused on contract management and typically work closely with both program staff and evaluation contractors to frame the scope of work, identify research questions to be addressed, and coordinate data requests.



Table 6: Approach to Evaluation Contractors

Organization	Portion Outsourced	Role of Staff
PSE	~90%	Contract managers; limited in-house evaluation; less in the future
Avista	Limited; primarily focused on impact evaluations of programs with high uncertainty	Extensive role in verification, analysis. Most process and market evaluations conducted in-house
NStar	~100%	Contract managers;
SDG&E	More than 90%	Contract managers; may conduct small process evaluations and basic impact analyses to inform savings assumptions
NYSERDA	~100%	Contract managers; actively engaged in research design discussions and data requests with contractors
Energy Trust of Oregon	~90%	Contract managers; will conduct small process evaluations and conducts billing analyses
PA PUC	~100%	Contract managers;

PSE, SDG&E and Energy Trust contract out most of their evaluation work, but will step in and conduct research projects in-house when appropriate. PSE contracts with third-party evaluators to conduct most of the organization's program evaluations, but staff will conduct limited process and impact evaluations. Third-party evaluation is particularly important when a project requires a skill set or level of expertise beyond that of the evaluation staff or when a project is simply too large. However, because in-house evaluations consume a great deal of staff time and the organization is expecting to increase the number and scope of evaluation work in the future, contacts at PSE expect that in-house evaluation will become impractical.

SDG&E and Energy Trust have a similar approach: relying on contractors for most evaluation work but retaining the ability to conduct energy savings analyses and small process evaluations. For SDG&E, the energy savings analyses would typically be limited to measures that had not yet been added to the statewide DEER database. Energy Trust conducts most billing analyses in-house. In California and at Energy Trust, the contracted evaluation model was selected to offer credibility of results. Contractors are engaged to review the work plans and evaluation products produced in-house at Energy Trust.

In the Northeast, NYSERDA, NSTAR and the Pennsylvania utilities expect that evaluation contractors will conduct all of the evaluation work. In these cases, evaluation staff are contract management experts and work closely with evaluation contractors to ensure that the research objectives meet the needs of the organization and the program staff. This is most visible at NYSERDA, where evaluation staff members work with contractors to design evaluation plans that meet applicable protocols; provide the data NYSERDA requires; review data collection instruments; and participate in methodological discussions. NYSERDA's evaluation staff is also expected to manage data requests, explain any nuances in the data, and facilitate conversations



with program implementation staff. The Pennsylvania PUC has a limited history with evaluation, but has established a formal review process that relies on a third-party evaluation contractor.

Avista reports the least extensive use of third-party contractors. At Avista, staff in the utility's operations group will conduct a sample of pre- and post-installation verifications and complete process tracking activities expected to inform process analyses. Evaluation staff, housed in the policy group, will conduct the analyses required to support decisions about cost effectiveness, will verify impact, process, and market evaluations conducted internally, and will oversee impact evaluations conducted by third-party contractors—typically engaged to review the utility's largest programs or those programs with the greatest uncertainty. Evaluation consultants are also engaged to review most internal analyses and evaluations and verify portfolio savings.





research/into/action™



APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: ORGANIZATION CHARTS AND DESCRIPTIONS

APPENDIX B: EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS

APPENDIX C: EVALUATION GLOSSARY



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



research/into/action™

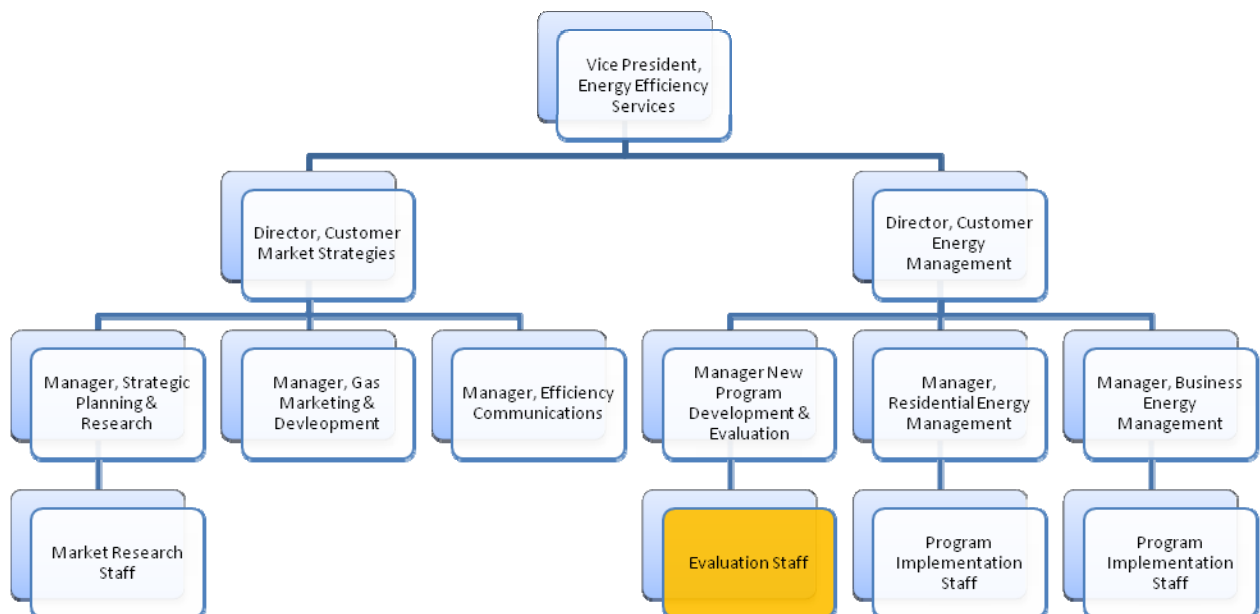


ORGANIZATION CHARTS & DESCRIPTIONS

Puget Sound Energy

Puget Sound Energy is a Washington-based investor owned utility. At PSE, evaluation is the responsibility of the Manager of New Program Development and Evaluation. The evaluation group is responsible for program evaluation and cost effectiveness calculations, while the Manager of New Program Development also oversees PSE’s demand response pilot programs and provides optimization support for existing programs. Other new program and pilot program development work is carried out by program implementation staff. The evaluation manager and the program implementation managers report to the Director of Customer Energy Management. Market characterization research is divided between the evaluation group and the Strategic Planning and Research group.

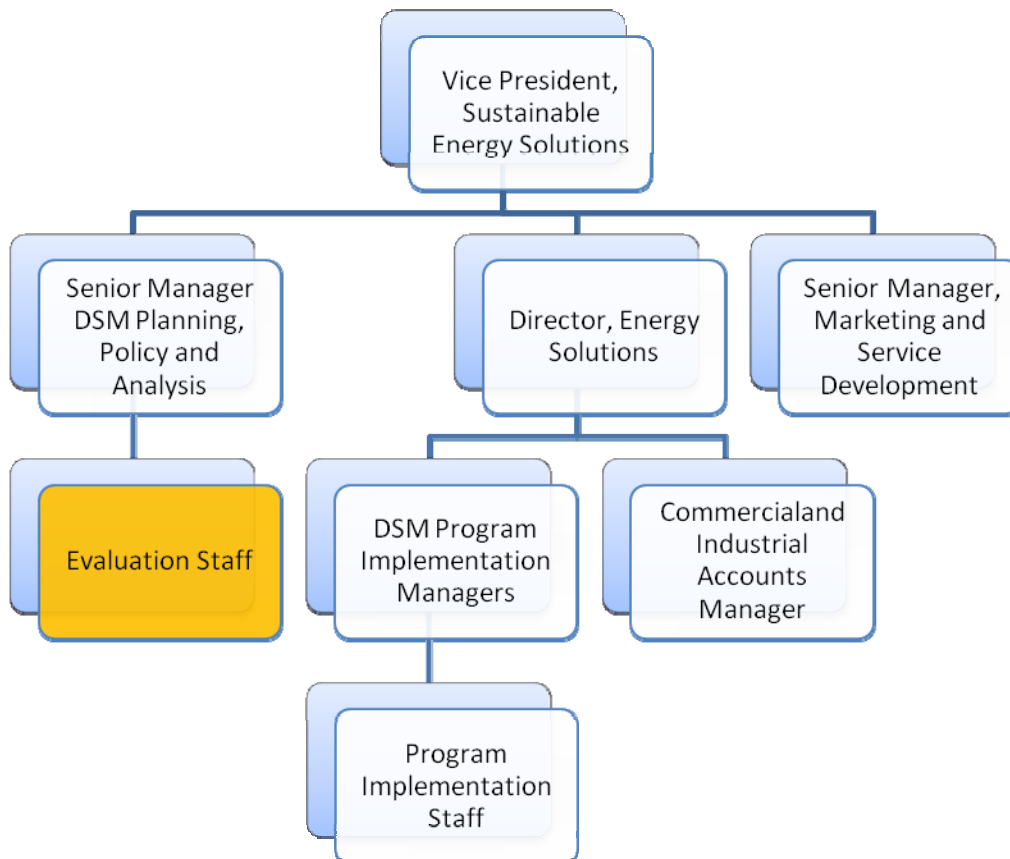
Figure A-1: PSE Simplified Org Chart



Avista

Avista is a Washington-based investor owned utility. A recent reorganization separated Avista’s evaluation function from the program implementation group. While the evaluation function remained under the Vice President for Sustainable Energy Solutions, evaluation staff now report to a different senior manager than program implementation staff. Four staff members will work under the Senior Manager for DSM Planning, Policy and Analysis. While the senior manager and all four staff members carry out evaluation activities, they also have a variety of other responsibilities. The senior manager in charge of evaluation and evaluation staff works closely with program implementation staff to carry out other functions important to the organization, including annual reporting on energy efficiency, cost effectiveness analyses, the annual business planning process, high level budgeting, preparing regulatory filings, and managing stakeholder involvement in DSM activities.

Figure A-2: Avista Simplified Org Chart

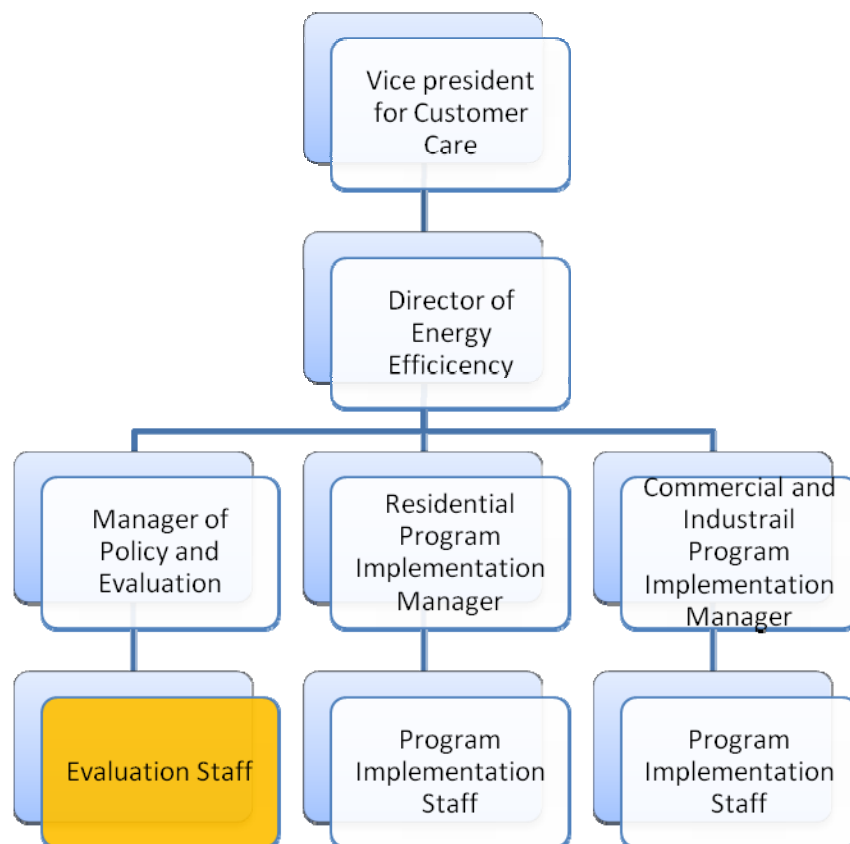


NSTAR

NSTAR is an investor-owned utility in Massachusetts. At NSTAR, a Manager of Policy and Evaluation oversees the utility’s evaluation activities, as well as planning, policy, and support functions related to energy efficiency. A total of ten staff members report to the Manager of Policy and Evaluation, five of whom are directly involved in evaluation. Evaluation staff members also manage NSTAR’s market research related to efficiency. The Manager of Policy and Evaluation reports to NSTAR’s Director of Energy Efficiency, as do the two managers who oversee NSTAR’s efficiency program implementation activities. All of NSTAR’s energy efficiency activities take place under the Vice President for Customer Care.

According to NSTAR staff, the structure of the organization’s efficiency functions reflects a natural division of energy efficiency activities. One manager is in charge of residential program implementation; one manager is in charge of commercial and industrial program implementation; and the Manager of Policy and Evaluation oversees planning, evaluation, and other support functions. The combination of planning, policy, regulatory affairs, evaluation, and support under a single manager reflects the relationship between these areas.

Figure A-3: NSTAR Simplified Org Chart

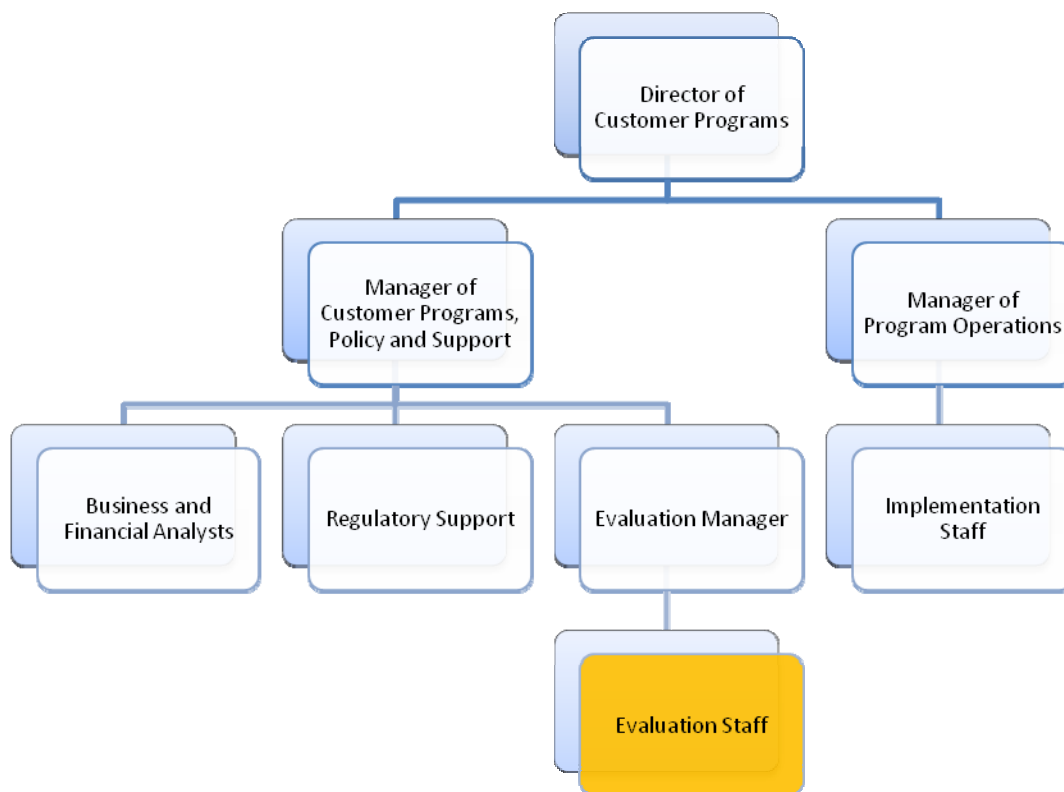


San Diego Gas & Electric

San Diego Gas & Electric is a California-based investor owned utility. SDG&E's energy efficiency activities are housed in the utility's Customer Programs area, overseen by the Director of Customer Programs. Evaluation staff report to the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support, who also manages business and financial analysts and other duties related to the regulatory requirements surrounding energy efficiency and demand response. The evaluation manager oversees seven staff members, although their activities are divided between evaluation and duties related to cost effectiveness and reporting. Program implementation occurs within the Customer Programs area, although program implementation staff report to a separate manager at the same organizational level as the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support.

Although SDG&E's resource planning function relies on energy efficiency program evaluation staff for information about achieved and projected energy savings, resource planning takes place outside of SDG&E's Customer Solutions area. Additionally, with the majority of its resources devoted to meeting efficiency and demand response goals established by California regulators, SDG&E conducts relatively little market research related to its efficiency programs. Evaluation staff may assist with market research that does occur, but it is not one of their primary duties, nor does it fall under the areas that the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support oversees.

Figure A-4: SDG&E Simplified Org Chart



SDG&E's evaluation group has had its current structure for approximately four years. Previously, evaluation staff did not have an individual supervisor; staff members reported directly to the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support. In addition to gaining a dedicated supervisor, evaluation staff took on reporting duties, which they had not previously had, and began evaluating demand response programs, which were new to SDG&E.

The evaluation group's place within SDG&E's energy efficiency structure reflects an effort to maintain separation between the evaluation group and program implementation staff. SDG&E management considered embedding evaluation staff under program managers, but determined that maintaining a separate, specialized evaluation group is more efficient and allows evaluators to more effectively consider findings at a portfolio level. In addition, SDG&E evaluation staff feel that organizational separation between evaluation staff and program implementation staff allows evaluation staff greater freedom to present evaluation findings that may be critical of a program or process. According to one staff member, "If you are going to do M&V right, you have to be able to tell people that the program is not working, or it's not working right."

New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)

NYSERDA is the New York State authority responsible for managing the funds collected through a statewide system benefits charge. NYSERDA is also the state's energy office and, as such, is responsible for a variety of other initiatives, including research and development. NYSERDA's evaluation staff is housed in the organization's Energy Analysis program. In addition to program evaluation responsibilities, Energy Analysis performs a variety of planning, modeling and forecasting activities and provides policy analysis and regulatory support to NYSERDA as a whole. As a sub-group of Energy Analysis, the evaluation staff are expected to work closely with their peers to ensure that analytical information is incorporated into program design considerations and that evaluation activities meet the information needs of program staff and the organization as a whole. The Energy Analysis group reports to the Vice President for Technology and Strategic Planning, while program implementation staff report to the Vice President for Operations and Energy Services.

Market transformation has long been a focus of NYSERDA programs; as a result, the organization includes market characterization and assessment as an evaluation focus alongside process and impact evaluation. Evaluation staff oversee market characterization research, but NYSERDA's marketing department conducts market research to support the program-specific marketing and outreach plans being developed for new programs under New York State's Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard. This research involves large scale benchmarking studies to identify levels of awareness and involvement with NYSERDA among both program participants and non-participants. These studies seek to identify the most effective messages and outreach strategies to increase awareness and motivate participation. Evaluation staff work closely with marketing staff in these research efforts.



Figure A-5: NYSERDA Simplified Org Chart



Energy Trust

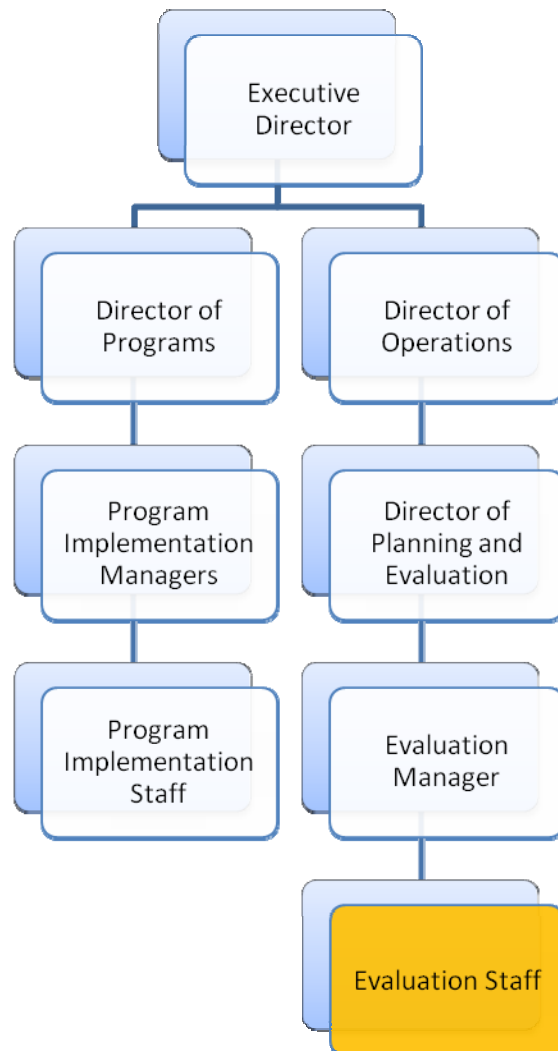
Energy Trust of Oregon is the non-governmental organization responsible for managing the funds collected to support energy efficiency and renewable energy through Oregon's system benefits charge. Energy Trust's organizational structure is broadly divided into an operations unit, a programs unit, finance, and a group focused on contracting and legal issues. The programs unit implements energy efficiency and renewable energy programs; the operations unit supports the programs unit by providing a variety of support including planning and evaluation, communications and customer service, and information technology. The Energy Programs Director oversees efficiency program staff, while the Director of Operations oversees evaluation.

An Evaluation Manager reports to the Director of Planning and Evaluation, who oversees both evaluation and resource planning activities. In addition to program evaluation, the Evaluation Manager oversees a large portion of Energy Trust's market research work (the planning group and individual programs also conduct some market research), as well as annual surveys of staff and trade allies.



Energy Trust’s planning and evaluation group became part of the operations unit in late 2008, after an organizational redesign led to two new positions: Director of Operations and Energy Programs Director. The evaluation group’s location in the organization is designed to allow for substantial cooperation between evaluation and resource planning staff while maintaining evaluation staff’s independence from program administration.

Figure A-6: Energy Trust of Oregon: Simplified Org Chart



Pennsylvania Public Utility Commission

The Pennsylvania PUC is the regulatory body for Pennsylvania’s investor-owned utilities. The Pennsylvania PUC is newly charged with ensuring that utilities evaluate their energy efficiency



programs in a regular, consistent manner. The PUC is requiring utilities to hire third-party evaluation contractors is expected to create a degree of separation between program implementation staff and evaluators and bring expertise to program evaluation efforts that utility staff alone may not possess. However, the PUC remains aware of potential conflicts of interest in this structure - namely that with the utilities as their clients, third-party evaluators may be motivated to present findings in a way that reflects favorably on the utility. To mitigate the effect of this, the PUC established a State Wide Evaluator (SWE) role and hired an independent evaluation consultant to an expert advisor and ensure that evaluation results are valid. The services of the SWE are valued because commission staff members may not have the technical expertise to assess the validity of evaluation findings.





EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS

Table B-1, below, lists various characteristics of the evaluators and evaluation users, the context, and the specific requirements of an evaluation that influence the use of evaluations. These factors are presented to demonstrate the complexity and constraints that evaluators must be effectively able to negotiate to ensure an evaluation is used and useful to the various potential audiences and stakeholders.

Table Set B-1: Compilation of Different Factors that Influence Evaluation Use

FACTOR TYPE	CHARACTERISTICS INFLUENCING USE: PEOPLE INVOLVED
Evaluator Characteristics	Willingness to involve users <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Dedication of time to foster understanding, trust with users• Choice of role as evaluation facilitator in which users lead process• Ability to create open, trusting, safe environment for all to share views and engage in learning Sensitivity to political, social, or cultural differences Demonstration of personal credibility with evaluation users Professional or personal background
User Characteristics	Identities represented: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Range of organizations, positions, and levels of professional experience• Prior training in evaluation• Level and type of education Interest in the evaluation: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Views of project, advocacy for program• Prior experience with evaluation, interest in evaluation processes• Familiarity with evaluation methods, familiarity with qualitative and quantitative data• Motivation for participation Commitment to use; use of data for decision making Professional characteristics <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Openness to new ideas and changes• Willingness to speak openly• Risk tolerance Attention to quality and details Preferences in presentation of information



FACTOR TYPE	INFLUENCING USE: EVALUATION PROCESS
Evaluation Procedures	Appropriateness, rigor, sophistication of methods used Evaluation goals, questions specified according to mandates Use of a general model, criteria used in selection of model
Information Dialogue	Amount and quality of interaction between evaluator and users: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Direct communication of users' needs for evaluation information • Amount and level of communication and information dissemination between levels of bureaucracy Importance placed on and extent to which time is dedicated for reflection on evaluation process Awareness of evaluation goals, questions How unanticipated information is dealt with
Substance of Evaluation Information	Substance, relevance, specificity of evaluation information for users: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Policy maker: information on resource allocation, implementation, overall effectiveness • Program manager: information on implementation, program element effectiveness, and overall effectiveness
Evaluation Reporting	Frequency of information provided Timing information to be considered before program and policy decisions Use of jargon in and clarity of presentations and reports Mix of statistical and narrative data Information included and excluded; suppression of information



FACTOR TYPE	CHARACTERISTICS INFLUENCING USE: ENVIRONMENT & CONTEXT
<p>Pre-Existing Evaluation Bounds</p>	<p>Regulatory and other written requirements Contractual obligations Fiscal constraints and budget prioritization</p>
<p>Organizational Features</p>	<p>Intra-organizational dynamics:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Role of management: management verbal support for evaluation; provision of incentives for participation; expectation of learning from evaluation process and results; recognition or reward for implementation of evaluation recommendations • Interrelationships among program unit and management • Group understanding of role in evaluation process • Program unit level of autonomy • Perceived institutional risk • Organizational resistance or open-mindedness • Inter- and intra-organizational rivalries or power struggles • Competing sources of information and opinions • Political orientation of commissioners of evaluation <p>Degree of organizational stability; turn-over of evaluation users</p> <p>Organizational support for previous evaluation work:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Location and ownership of evaluation function • Extent to which organization’s culture supports ongoing learning • Extent to which organization’s culture supports developing evaluation capacity <p>External factors:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • External demands, threats, constraints • Dependence of decision makers on external sponsors • Role or influence of other agencies • Policy changes
<p>Project or Program Characteristics</p>	<p>Age, maturity Innovativeness Overlap with other projects Visibility of program and evaluation</p>

References

Alkin, M. (1985). *A Guide for Evaluation Decision Makers*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

Alkin, M. & Taut, S. (2003). Unbundling Evaluation Use. *Studies in Educational Evaluation*, 29, 1-12.

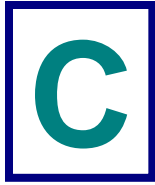
Cousins, J.B. & Leithwood, K.A. (1986). Current Empirical Research on Evaluation Utilization. *Review of Educational Research*, 56(3), 331-364.



research/into/action™

- Leviton, L. & Hughes, E. (1981). Research on Utilization of Evaluation: A Review and Synthesis. *Evaluation Review*, 5(4), 525-548.
- Patton, M. Q. (1997). *A New Century text (3rd edition)*. Thousand Oaks: Sage.
- Preskill, H., Zuckerman, B., Matthews, B. (2003). An Exploratory Study of the Variables Affecting Process Use. *American Journal of Evaluation*, 24(4), 423-442.
- Shula, L. & Cousins, J. (1997). Evaluation Use: Theory, Research and Practice Since 1986, *Evaluation Practice*, 18(3), p. 195-208.





EVALUATION GLOSSARY

Glossary

Below are some useful definitions applicable to energy program evaluation activities. These definitions were taken from the *California Energy Efficiency Evaluation Protocols*.¹⁸

COEFFICIENT OF VARIATION - The sample standard deviation divided by the sample mean ($cv = sd/y$). See page 320 of the *Evaluation Framework*.

DEMAND SAVINGS - The reduction in the demand from the pre-retrofit baseline to the post-retrofit demand, once independent variables (such as weather or occupancy) have been adjusted for. This term is usually applied to billing demand, to calculate cost savings or to peak demand, for equipment sizing purposes.

ENERGY SAVINGS - The reduction in use of energy from the pre-retrofit baseline to the post-retrofit energy use, once independent variables (such as weather or occupancy) have been adjusted for.

EVALUATION - The performance of studies and activities aimed at determining the effects of a program; any of a wide range of assessment activities associated with understanding or documenting program performance or potential performance, assessing program or program-related markets and market operations; any of a wide range of evaluative efforts including assessing program-induced changes in energy efficiency markets, levels of demand or energy savings and program cost-effectiveness.

EX-ANTE SAVINGS ESTIMATE – Administrator-forecasted savings used for program and portfolio planning purposes as filed with regulators, from the Latin for “beforehand.”

EX-POST EVALUATION ESTIMATED SAVINGS – Used in California to differentiate between evaluation as versus program reported ex-post savings; Ex-post Evaluation Estimated Savings are reported by the independent evaluator after the energy impact evaluation and the associated M&V efforts have been completed. If only the term “ex-post savings” is used, California regulators assume the term is referring to this ex-post evaluation estimate, the most common usage, from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

¹⁸ TecMarket Works Team. (2006) California Energy Efficiency Evaluation Protocols: Technical, Methodological, and Reporting Requirements for Evaluation Professionals. California Public Utilities Commission, San Francisco, CA.



EX-POST (PROGRAM) ADMINISTRATOR-ESTIMATED SAVINGS - Savings estimates reported by the Administrator after program implementation has begun (Administrator-reported ex post), from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

EX-POST (PROGRAM) ADMINISTRATOR-FORECASTED SAVINGS – Savings estimates forecasted by the Administrator during the program and portfolio planning process, from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

GROSS LOAD IMPACT - The change in energy consumption and/or demand that results directly from program-related actions taken by participants in a DSM program, regardless of why they participated. Related to Gross Energy Impact and Gross Demand Protocols.

IMPACT EVALUATION - Used to measure the program-specific induced changes in energy and/or demand usage (such kWh, kW and therms) and/or behavior attributed to energy efficiency and demand response programs.

INDIRECT ENERGY SAVINGS (INDIRECT PROGRAM ENERGY SAVINGS) - The use of the words “indirect savings” or “indirect program savings” refers to programs that are typically information, education, marketing or outreach programs in which the program’s actions are expected to result in energy savings achieved through the actions of the customers exposed to the program’s efforts, without direct enrollment in a program that has energy savings goals.

INTERNATIONAL PERFORMANCE MEASUREMENT AND VERIFICATION PROTOCOL (IPMVP) – The IPMVP provides an overview of current best practice techniques available for verifying results of energy efficiency, water efficiency, and renewable energy projects in commercial and industrial facilities. It may also be used by facility operators to assess and improve facility performance. The IPMVP is the leading international standard in M&V protocols. It has been translated into 10 languages and is used in more than 40 countries.

LOAD IMPACT - Changes in electric energy use, electric peak demand or natural gas use.

LOGIC MODEL - The graphical representation of the program theory showing the flow between activities, their outputs, and subsequent short-term, intermediate, and long-term outcomes. Often the logic model is displayed with these elements in boxes and the causal flow being shown by arrows from one to the others in the program logic. It can also be displayed as a table with the linear relationship presented by the rows in the table.

MARKET ASSESSMENT - An analysis function that provides an assessment of how and how well a specific market or market segment is functioning with respect to the definition of well-functioning markets or with respect to other specific policy objectives. Generally includes a characterization or description of the specific market or market segments, including a description of the types and number of buyers and sellers in the market, the key actors that influence the market, the type and number of transactions that occur on an annual basis and the extent to which energy efficiency is considered an important part of these transactions by market participants. This analysis may also include an assessment of whether or not a market has been sufficiently



transformed to justify a reduction or elimination of specific program interventions. Market assessment can be blended with strategic planning analysis to produce recommended program designs or budgets. One particular kind of market assessment effort is a baseline study, or the characterization of a market before the commencement of a specific intervention in the market, for the purpose of guiding the intervention and/or assessing its effectiveness later.

MARKET EFFECT - A change in the structure or functioning of a market or the behavior of participants in a market that result from one or more program efforts. Typically these efforts are designed to increase in the adoption of energy-efficient products, services or practices and are causally related to market interventions.

MEASURED SAVINGS - Savings or reductions in billing determinants, which are determined using engineering analysis in combination with measured data or through billing analysis.

MEASUREMENT AND VERIFICATION (M&V) - Impact evaluation will often employ metering, monitoring and verification tools to help accurately estimate the ex-post program savings. These efforts are typically referred to as “M&V,” meaning either: Measurement and Verification or Monitoring and Verification, depending on the publications or reference used. M&V approaches typically are some form of field measurements taken to help identify how much energy is used before the program actions are taken, how much energy is being used after the actions are taken, the use conditions associated with an installed technology, or a change in behaviors that is to produce the energy savings.

NET LOAD IMPACT - The total change in load that is attributable to the utility DSM program. This change in load may include, implicitly or explicitly, the effects of free-drivers, free-riders, state or federal energy efficiency standards, changes in the level of energy service and natural change effects.

POWER ANALYSIS - A power analysis, executed when a study is being planned, is used to anticipate the likelihood that the study will yield a significant effect and is based on the same factors as the significance test itself. Specifically, the larger the effect size used in the power analysis, the larger the sample size; the larger (more liberal) the criterion required for significance (alpha), the higher the expectation that the study will yield a statistically significant effect. The probability-value (p-value) provided by the significance test and used to reject the null hypothesis, is a function of three factors: size of the observed effect (e.g., gross energy savings), sample size and the criterion required for significance (alpha, the level of confidence).

These three factors, together with power, form a closed system – once any three are established, the fourth is completely determined. The goal of power analysis is to find an appropriate balance among these factors by taking into account the substantive goals of the study and the resources available to the researcher.

PROCESS EVALUATION - A systematic assessment of an energy efficiency program for the purposes of documenting program operations at the time of the examination, and identifying and recommend improvements that can be made to the program to increase the program’s efficiency



or effectiveness for acquiring energy resources while maintaining high levels of participant satisfaction.

SAVINGS MEASUREMENT APPROACH - The estimation of energy and demand savings associated with an energy efficiency measure for a piece of equipment, a subsystem or a system. The estimated savings are based on some kind of measured data from before and after the retrofit and may be calculated using a variety of engineering techniques.

SIMPLIFIED ENGINEERING MODEL - Engineering equations used to calculate energy usage and/or savings. These models are usually based on a quantitative description of physical processes that describe the transformation of delivered energy into useful work such as heat, lighting or motor drive. In practice, these models may be reduced to simple equations that calculate energy usage or savings as a function of measurable attributes of customers, facilities or equipment (e.g., lighting use = watts X hours of use). These models do not incorporate billing data and do not produce estimates of energy savings to which tests of statistical validity can be applied.



2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study and Organization Action Plan Evaluation Documents

Contents:

- **PSE Evaluation Report Response**
- **2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study**
- **2011 Evaluation Organization Action Plan**

This document contains a **PSE Evaluation Report Response (ERR), 2011 Effective Evaluation Organization Study, and Evaluation Organization Action Plan**. PSE program managers are required to complete an ERR upon completion of an evaluation of their program. The ERR addresses and documents pertinent adjustments in program metrics or processes subsequent to the evaluation.

Evaluation Report Response

Program: PSE Evaluation Group - Organization & Processes

Program Manager: Syd France

Study Report Name: Effective Evaluation Organization

Report Date: Feb. 28, 2011

Evaluation Analyst: Laura Feinstein

Date of ERR: March 9, 2011

Background

In July 2010 PSE contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform decisions that might strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES). The project was co-hosted by David Nightingale at the WUTC, although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (PSE staff), external stakeholders (CRAG members) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed this work in August and September of 2010; interviewing 12 internal stakeholders, nine members of the CRAG and contacts from six other organizations. The data collected in these interviews is summarized and synthesized from each perspective within the final Effective Evaluation Organization Research Report.

Primary Decision and Actions Summary

Key findings, decisions and actions are described in each of six Consideration sections below. Consideration #4, *The Best Organizational Fit for Evaluation Team Members*, states a primary decision that an evaluation professional is needed to lead the evaluation function. This decision, and the action process described there, has been approved and implementation is underway. Similarly, the Vision for PSE Evaluation stated below, and the decisions and actions described in the other five Considerations have been approved for implementation.

Subsequent to their work on the primary report, Research Into Action also produced an Evaluation Organization Action Plan as guidance for continuing and improving the implementation of PSE's evaluation functions. Both the Research Report and the Action Plan were finalized in February, 2011.

Introduction

The vision and considerations outlined here were first developed by the Research into Action team based on the data collected from the three interview cohorts described above, and, in some cases, informed by professional experience. The research team provided the initial working document outlining a vision and considerations for the evaluation function at PSE. This document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research team and a sub-group of EES staff. Based on the feedback and insight received from the EES

working group, the research team revised the initial document and prepared a summary for additional review. This is that document.

Vision for PSE Evaluation

Sustain a highly skilled, professional evaluation unit that provides cogent, timely, credible, useful, and effective evaluation services to support PSE program management, planning, and decision making for energy efficiency.

Consideration #1: Prioritizing Evaluation Spending

Traditionally evaluation staff prioritize evaluation activities by considering the level of savings represented by each measure and allocating evaluation resources in descending order. Resources may also be allocated if there are indications of changes in a given market or to study pilot programs. This measure-level approach can miss measures that represent a small quantity of savings, but that might have a larger potential. Because of the diversity of measures that might be included in C&I custom projects, the measure prioritization process can also avoid a coordinated study of C&I custom projects. Additionally, the existing evaluation group may not possess the capability to design and manage evaluations of C&I custom projects.

Comparison organizations prioritize evaluations in a similar manner, considering uncertainty about savings or market conditions, changes in programs or markets, and the overall size of the energy savings expected from programs. However, among the comparison organizations this process results in a preponderance of evaluation resources being allocated to commercial and industrial programs.

The traditional prioritization approach is logical but a measure level focus may not be adequate to meet the I-937 conditions specifying that every program receive some level of evaluation activity during each multi-year program cycle. Additionally, PSE may need to expand the capacity of the evaluation group to address commercial and industrial program evaluation issues, particularly those associated with evaluating custom projects.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may want to *consider augmenting the existing prioritization process to include program-level activities and emerging or custom measures.*
2. Additionally, EES may want to *consider the skills required to effectively evaluate C&I custom project programs and ensure that these skills are available to the evaluation group.*

PSE Actions

Decision: Augment the existing prioritization process to include program-level activities and emerging or custom measures

Action: Develop evaluation plans at the program level in general, may develop some plans at sub-program level if appropriate. (See Consideration #2)

Decision: Add the skills required to effectively evaluate C&I custom project programs

Action: Technical expertise on C&I evaluation to be made available as needed through hiring a consultant on retainer or other appropriate third party arrangement.

Action: Strengthen in-house C/I evaluation skills through appropriate training curriculum and/or on-the-job learning with the third-party technical expert.

Consideration #2: Evaluation Expenditures

Internal and external stakeholders avoided advocating for a specific percentage spending formula for evaluation expenditures. Three of the five comparison organizations outside Washington operated with a percentage target, but this target was not generally considered a requirement. In Washington, the I-937 conditions have created spending targets for both Avista (3-6%) and PSE (1-3%), however these targets do not include identical sets of evaluation activities. Avista includes program-level verification and inspection activities in this allocation, while PSE incorporates those costs into the appropriate program.

PSE is required to rely on deemed savings values from the Regional Technical Forum for a substantial number of measures. The RTF is in the process of reviewing and updating their deemed savings estimates. In some cases, PSE may want to confirm the reasonableness of these values, in other cases measures may not have been reviewed or updated recently. Avista and Energy Trust also benefit from RTF estimates; however Energy Trust often adjusts RTF estimates based on evaluation results. In California the process of developing and updating values in the DEER database is managed by the CPUC. The Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP) is currently engaged in developing a framework similar to RTF, but currently there are technical reference manuals for each state and participation is voluntary. While one might make the argument that the presence of RTF might reduce the requirements of evaluation, the data gathered as part of this project do not allow us to conclude this.

The limitations of RTF, combined with the I-937 conditions (specifically K(6)(f)) that seem to indicate a preference for program level evaluation planning, may indicate the need to adjust or increase existing evaluation efforts. Moving toward a program level approach and engaging in a broader set of evaluation activities could also increase the expectations of evaluation products in the future.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may need to *engage in planning for evaluation in a different way*. Measure-level evaluation activities mean that program staff will have inconsistent information on which to base program planning decisions. This approach rarely allows for program level assessments likely to generate recommendations for overall program improvement. It is common practice to develop a plan for evaluation that covers a given program cycle and then determine the resources required to implement the plan. For the comparison organizations outside Washington State, this resulted in evaluation costs that ranged from 3-5% of program costs.¹ In the process of planning for a broader approach to evaluation, PSE is likely to find program evaluation requires more resources than currently allocated.

¹ A recent LBNL study reviewed EM&V funding in 14 states plus NEEA. Only Pennsylvania and Texas spent less than 1% on evaluation. The comparisons were based on 2008 expenditures. Our research indicates that Pennsylvania will be substantially different in 2010 and 2011 than it was in 2008 because of the requirements of Act 129.

PSE Actions

Decision: Engage in planning for evaluation in a different way to provide more consistent information within and across programs for demonstrating program impacts and making program improvements.

Action: Emphasize more holistic evaluation planning at the program level, although some evaluation planning may occur at the measure level as warranted by needs.

Decision: Evaluation budget will be dictated by scope and frequency needs, while maintaining compliance with any regulatory requirements for minimum levels of expenditure.

Action: Scope of evaluations will be developed with consideration to the following factors:

1. Extent of programmatic changes since last evaluation
2. Extent of market changes since last evaluation
3. Confidence in current savings estimates, measure life and costs of measures in program
4. Strength of previous evaluations and importance of open questions pertaining to previous evaluations

Action: Criteria for determining frequency of evaluation will be developed along these dimensions:

1. Size of program in terms of dollars spent delivering the program
2. Size of program in terms of energy savings attributable to program
3. Length of time the program has been running
4. Maximum cycle time for evaluation of tariffed energy efficiency programs will not exceed four years.

Action: Planning will be led by the program evaluation team, incorporating active collaboration and engagement with PSE program implementation staff and the CRAG.

Consideration #3: Appropriate Precision, Scope, and Focus of Evaluation Work

Precision: Contacts from all three interview cohorts report that decisions of sampling confidence and precision are the purview of evaluation staff and that these decisions frequently reflect tradeoffs between desired precision, available population, and cost.

Scope & Focus: PSE, like the comparison organizations, prioritizes impact evaluation, with 65-75% of evaluation budgets allocated to impact analysis. However, unlike PSE most external entities spend more evaluation resources on C&I programs than on residential programs.

Comparative research revealed that many organizations develop the scope and focus of evaluations with the input of program staff. Integrating the knowledge and concerns of program staff early in the evaluation scoping effort can help ensure that evaluation products are accurate and useful to internal consumers. External stakeholders expressed limited opinions and voiced no concerns with PSE's existing approach.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

1. EES may wish to *develop a more formal evaluation strategy and evaluation plans for the residential and the nonresidential sectors* that will provide clearer guidance for stakeholders and internal staff as to what evaluations are forthcoming and how the evaluations will be managed.
2. EES may need to *clarify and strengthen the existing process for evaluation initiation* to identify points at which program staff are expected to be informed or consulted.
3. Embracing this model will likely require training or education for both EES staff and CRAG members that will *build understanding about what evaluation can do, the merits and limitations of different types of evaluation, and what to expect from evaluation products*.

PSE Actions

Decision: Develop a more formal evaluation strategy and evaluation plans that will provide clear guidance as to what specific evaluations are forthcoming and how those evaluations will be managed.

Action: Develop a formal evaluation framework and protocols to guide planning and implementation of program evaluations and application of evaluation results.

Action: Prepare formal evaluation plans, including budget and schedule, at each two-year tariff cycle incorporating the action items from Consideration #2.

Decision: Clarify and strengthen the existing process for evaluation initiation to identify points at which program staff are to be informed or consulted.

Action: Define roles and responsibilities for program staff and evaluation staff relative to program evaluation

Action: Document expectations to show where integration between program staff and evaluation staff and other stakeholders are expected to occur (i.e. touch points).

Action: Develop a process or processes for initiating and implementing evaluations that includes touch points with program staff and other internal and external stakeholders (see also Consideration #5).

Decision: Provide information to internal and external stakeholders that will build understanding about what evaluation can do, the merits and limitations of different types of evaluation, and what to expect from evaluation products.

Action: Develop and present an “Evaluation 101” informational package for internal and external stakeholders which includes the following basic components:

1. Explanation of basic EM&V principles, objectives, terminology, and methods
2. Walk-through of PSE’s EM&V framework and protocols (level of detail can vary by audience)

3. Walk-through of PSE's most recent evaluation plan (level of detail can vary by audience)
4. Processes for integrating and communicating with key audiences

Action: Consider utilizing a development expert to facilitate the development and implementation of new processes and educational material.

Consideration #4: The Best Organizational Fit for Evaluation Team Members

The current reporting pathway for evaluation has the manager for evaluation reporting to the same director that oversees program implementation managers. There was no consensus among or between cohorts about a "correct" organizational reporting structure for evaluation. There were internal and external stakeholders that expressed no concerns about the existing organizational structure. In some cases, contacts expected evaluation to work more effectively with programs when the two functions were housed together organizationally. On the other hand, there were specific voices in each group that expressed the need for evaluation to be independent.

The comparison organizations all located evaluation separately from the program implementation group—typically locating evaluation with strategic planning and, in some cases, market research. Among the comparison organizations, evaluation typically reports to a director at the same organizational level as the director of programs.

Concerns about independence have increased in many jurisdictions in recent years as the goals and potential incentives associated with energy efficiency program success have grown. These concerns have led to organizational separation of program design and implementation from evaluation and analysis—among program administrators and third party evaluation firms.

If the expectations of evaluation and scrutiny of results increase, an evaluation professional may be needed to lead the evaluation group: someone with a broader understanding of methodologies and evaluation approach options who will identify and advocate for the most appropriate evaluation activities—those likely to provide answers and information that supports the work of EES as a whole.

Potential Decision

1. PSE may want to *consider changing the reporting pathway for evaluation*. In considering this change, the EES management team will want to ensure there is still cooperation and organizational communication between evaluation and program implementation. This can occur organizationally by embedding evaluation into other functions likely to provide information important for program design. Physically locating evaluation staff near program staff is another strategy for improving relationships and establishing informal connections, regardless of reporting pathways.
2. EES may need an *evaluation professional* to lead the evaluation group. This person will need two fundamental skill sets: a deep understanding of the benefits and limitations of evaluation types and methodologies; and the communication and management skills required to infuse an evaluative perspective into EES decisions.

PSE Actions

Decision: Examine whether to change the reporting pathway for the evaluation function

Action: Evaluation team will continue to report to the Director of Customer Energy Management as part of the New Program Development & Evaluation group. There are no compelling internal or external pressures to change the reporting structure at this time.

- Lack of clear direction or consensus based on research conducted by Research Into Action.
- Uncertainty about implications from any potential future decoupling, incentive, or other regulatory initiatives (see Consideration #6).

Decision: An evaluation professional is needed to lead the evaluation group

Action: Hire a new employee to lead the evaluation team with two fundamental skill sets: a deep understanding of evaluation types, methodologies, and practical applications; and communication skills to work with and between a variety of technical and non-technical audiences (may coordinate with Consideration #1 for C&I expertise). This position will report to the manager of the New Program Development & Evaluation group.

Consideration #5: Effective Integration of Evaluation Function and Reports into Program Management

There is widespread agreement among contacts in all three interview cohorts that it is important to integrate evaluation results into program management decisions. PSE's recently established Evaluation Response Report is similar to the process for soliciting and documenting program staff member's response to evaluation results at comparison organizations. In some cases this process occurs before the evaluation is final.

As discussed somewhat in Consideration #3, the expectations for program staff involvement in launching and implementing evaluations are not clear. While the final evaluation document and findings are the product of the evaluation author, engaging program staff early in the scoping and then integrating them in reviewing drafts or providing comments helps ensure that the evaluation accurately reflects the program activities and that surprising or unexpected findings can be absorbed and understood before the document is final. All parties want evaluation products to be accurate and useful—clarifying the expectations for cooperation on the part of program and evaluation staff increase the likelihood that evaluations will meet the needs of EES as a whole.

Potential Decisions

These items may be considered all together, or piece by piece as appropriate.

While conflict appears to be inevitable, ensuring the engagement of program staff and other internal stakeholders can minimize the intensity of conflict by ensuring the evaluation addresses program management needs as well as regulatory and planning needs.

1. ***EES should continue to use the Evaluation Response Report (ERR) as a strategy for documenting program staff response to evaluation findings and consider opportunities for providing results rapidly*** so that evaluations might

- still address issues or concerns that remain among program staff and so that programs can quickly absorb and adapt to new information.
2. As part of strengthening the process for evaluation initiation , PSE may want to ***develop a document like the ERR that describes the process for initiating and implementing evaluations*** in order to clarify expectations for cooperation on the part of evaluation and program staff.

PSE Actions

Decision: Continue to use the Evaluation Response Report (ERR) to document program staff response to evaluation findings and seek additional opportunities for providing results rapidly.

Action: ERR process will be standard practice

Action: Promote more rapid collection and distribution of evaluation results by exploring a variety of approaches, in collaboration with program staff. These approaches may include:

- Use periodic (e.g., quarterly) panel surveys or simple online feedback tools to collect timely ongoing customer and/or trade ally input on programs
- Stagger completion of evaluation work to provide early/mid-cycle results and feedback
- Hold regularly scheduled meetings with program staff to exchange information and feedback.

Decision: Strengthen the process for evaluation initiation and implementation.

Action: Develop a process like the ERR for initiating and implementing evaluations and incorporating the actions from Consideration #3.

Consideration #6: The Role of Evaluation in Rates and Regulatory Incentives

There was no consensus and few opinions among or between interview cohorts about the role of evaluation in rates or regulatory incentive mechanisms. Even those contacts that expressed an opinion about the role of evaluation in regulatory frameworks tended to acknowledge that the role varies greatly depending on the framework established and the presence of risk/reward mechanisms. As they have in other parts of the country, concerns about objectivity may increase if or when a risk/reward mechanism is established in Washington that creates the potential for financial gain or loss based on the results from impact evaluations. However, this is not guaranteed, and the authors are aware of jurisdictions with shareholder incentive mechanisms and little scrutiny of evaluation.

Few stakeholders expressed opinions about the integration of evaluation results into (1) development of rates, (2) energy efficiency incentives, and (3) recovery of lost margin or revenues. In large part this may be because evaluation does not typically drive these decisions—they are made in a political and regulatory policy context. Depending on the decisions made and

the regulatory framework established, evaluation activities can become quite proscribed or contentious, or there can be new expectations established for evaluation. The external entities had little to say about these topics as well. Evaluation in general is not directly tied to rates except through the possibility that energy savings goals are or are not achieved or that the funding mechanism for energy efficiency programs may be imbedded in rates. Only one of the organizations has incentives associated with energy efficiency programs, and the effect of impact evaluation results on those incentives has led to protracted regulatory proceedings.

Potential Decision

Different regulatory frameworks and shareholder incentive mechanisms can create greater or lesser emphasis on evaluation results and may even proscribe specific measurement approaches. However, these decisions are rarely implemented identically across jurisdictions.

1. As discussions occur in Washington about shareholder incentive mechanisms tied to energy efficiency program results those involved will want to *establish how results will be measured (the type of evaluation and level of certainty required) and who will do it (the utility, the WUTC or an independent third party)*.

PSE Actions

Decision: PSE will consider the implications of incentive mechanisms and other future regulatory mechanisms for how conservation program results will be measured and who will be responsible for measurement.

Action: Monitor this issue and consider evaluation requirements/impacts as discussions on these topics occur.



research/into/action^{inc}

Final Report
**Effective Evaluation Organization
Research Report**

Funded By:



Prepared By:



research/into/action^{inc}

Dulane Moran, MPA

Joe Van Clock

Kara Crohn, Ph.D.

Jane S. Peters, Ph.D.

Research Into Action, Inc.

February 28, 2011



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The evaluation team gratefully acknowledges Laura Feinstein of Puget Sound Energy for her project management support. We would also like to thank the members of Energy Efficiency Services that offered their insight, especially Syd France, Bill Hopkins, Dan Anderson, David Landers and Jeff Trip. Together with Laura, these members of the EES staff participated in a collaborative review process and developed a set of decision considerations for the EES management team.

We would also like to acknowledge David Nightingale of the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission for his role as project co-host, and thank the members of Puget Sound Energy's Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a WUTC stakeholder committee, for responding to our requests for interviews and offering their perspectives and insights.

Finally, this research would not have been possible without the cooperation of contacts at comparison organizations, all of whom took time to answer our questions and provided detailed information about how they structured and managed evaluation activities at their organizations. We would specifically like to thank Bruce Folsom at Avista Utilities; Fred Gordon at Energy Trust of Oregon; Kevin McKinley of San Diego Gas & Electric; Jennifer Meissner from NYSERDA; Lisa Shea at NSTAR; and Wayne Williams of the Pennsylvania Public Utility Commission.



research/into/action™

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	I
TABLE OF CONTENTS	I
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	I
INTRODUCTION AND PROJECT BACKGROUND	I
APPROACH	I
FINDINGS	I
Internal Stakeholders.....	I
External Stakeholders	II
External Entities	II
NEXT STEPS.....	III
WHAT IS EVALUATION?	1
INTRODUCTION.....	1
EVALUATION OVERVIEW.....	1
ENERGY EFFICIENCY PROGRAM EVALUATION	4
INTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS	7
INTRODUCTION.....	7
SUMMARY	7
FINDINGS	7
Purpose of Evaluation	7
Planning and Program Adjustments.....	8
Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency	9
Credibility of Internal Evaluations.....	10
Group Dynamics	11
Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function	12
EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS.....	13
INTRODUCTION.....	13
SUMMARY	13
KEY THEMES.....	13
Purpose of Evaluation	13
Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency	14



Credibility of Internal Evaluations.....	18
Use of Evaluation by External Stakeholders.....	18
Ways Evaluation Could Better Serve Washington State.....	19
Inter-Team and Inter-Group Dynamics.....	19
Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function	20
EXTERNAL ENTITIES COMPARISON ANALYSIS.....	21
INTRODUCTION.....	21
SUMMARY	22
FINDINGS	23
Organization Background and Context of Efficiency Activities.....	23
Organizational Structure	27
Role of Evaluation in Program Planning, Implementation and management	28
Expectations of Evaluation Products.....	34
Use of Evaluation Results	39
Role of Evaluation Contractors	43
APPENDICES.....	1
APPENDIX A: ORGANIZATION CHARS AND DESCRIPTIONS.....	1
APPENDIX B: EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS.....	1
APPENDIX C: EVALUATION GLOSSARY	1
ORGANIZATION CHARTS & DESCRIPTIONS.....	1
EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS.....	1
EVALUATION GLOSSARY	1





EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

INTRODUCTION AND PROJECT BACKGROUND

In July 2010, Puget Sound Energy (PSE) contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform efforts to strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES). This project is co-hosted by a representative at the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC), although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.

This is an important project, and the research team would like to acknowledge the PSE staff and management team for undertaking an internally-focused research project designed to guide organizational decision-making. In considering organizational structure and planning decisions, it is important to note that there is rarely one “right” answer. Ultimate decisions about the organizational structure and internal capacity of the EES evaluation unit are the purview of the EES management team and, as such, reflect a host of considerations outside the scope of this research.

APPROACH

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (members of EES staff) and external stakeholders (members of Puget Sound Energy’s Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a WUTC stakeholder committee) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed these interviews in August and September of 2010. The results of this primary research are contained in this document.

After preparing this report, the research team developed a set of considerations for the EES management team. The Considerations document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research team and a sub-group of EES staff. After reviewing the final Considerations document, the EES management team established next steps and requested an Action Plan to guide and inform a variety of tasks expected to strengthen and provide cohesion for the evaluation team at PSE. That Action Plan is a separate document.

FINDINGS

Internal Stakeholders

EES evaluation stakeholders report that the quality of the evaluation work conducted at PSE is high and expressed no concerns about the credibility of evaluation products currently produced.



research/into/action™

There are broad areas of agreement among EES about the quality of the evaluation analysts and the credibility of PSE’s evaluation products. Internal stakeholders do not have a common view about the best place in the organizational structure for evaluation. There may be opportunities to improve communication and interaction between the evaluation and program implementation groups.

External Stakeholders

External stakeholders agree on the overall purpose of evaluation, but possess a variety of perspectives on issues of methods, cost, frequency, the role of third-party contractors, use of evaluations, and organizational reporting structures. While their opinions do not diverge too far from each other, they do not demonstrate relative consensus. These contacts offered general criteria for evaluators to follow, but stopped short of advocating specific targets (such as a percentage based allocation to evaluation or minimum frequency).

External stakeholders had few concerns with the overall credibility of PSE’s evaluations, but described limited exposure and understanding of the details behind PSE’s evaluation work. These contacts reported different levels of understanding about the kind of evaluation work recently completed, the extent to which evaluation findings and recommendations have been used, and how evaluation projects are prioritized.

External Entities

The research team interviewed contacts at six comparison organizations. These organizations, listed in Table ES-1, included three investor-owned utilities serving electric and natural gas customers, two non-utility program administrators, and one Public Utility Commission (PUC). To allow for a more complete comparison, we gathered the same information about PSE.

Table ES-1: Comparison Organizations

Organization	Type
Avista	Investor-Owned Utility
Energy Trust of Oregon	Non-Profit Program Administrator
NSTAR	Investor-Owned Utility
New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)	Public Benefit Corporation
Pennsylvania PUC	Public Utility Commission
San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)	Investor-Owned Utility
Puget Sound Energy	Investor-Owned Utility

Contacts at all of the comparison organizations valued evaluation results, although their experience managing and the overall level of control maintained over evaluation projects varied



research/into/action™

substantially. Comparison organizations faced similar methodological and research tradeoffs—budgetary limitations that limit the ability to achieve a minimum 90/10 confidence and precision; using evaluation resources to resolve uncertainty; and generally prioritizing impact evaluations over process evaluation and market studies.

Maintaining the credibility of their evaluation products is important to all of the comparison organizations. The most common strategy for ensuring a credible product is hiring expert external evaluators to conduct important evaluations. Another approach is to create a process through which stakeholders or third-party advisory groups review evaluation plans or products. This approach works best when the advisors have some technical expertise or evaluation experience sufficient to judge the quality of the work.

Conflict over evaluation results is common, and comparison organizations have established a variety of processes for reducing the impact of these disagreements while retaining the independence of the evaluation process. The most common strategies involve presenting interim and draft findings to program staff and creating formal review or evaluation response documents.

NEXT STEPS

After summarizing the findings from this document, the research team worked closely with EES staff to develop a working Considerations document designed to inform potential EES management team decisions. The six consideration categories were:

- 1) How evaluation spending is prioritized
- 2) The level of evaluation expenditures
- 3) The precision, scope and focus of evaluation work
- 4) The organizational fit for evaluation team members
- 5) The integration of evaluation activities and products into program management
- 6) Integrating evaluation results into rates and regulatory incentives

Review and discussion of this document by internal and external stakeholders informed the discussion and influenced several decisions expected to sustain a highly skilled, professional evaluation unit. These decisions resulted in a separate action plan, developed in December 2010 and January 2011.



1

WHAT IS EVALUATION?

INTRODUCTION

In this chapter we provide an overview of our perspective as to what evaluation is broadly and how evaluation is applied to energy efficiency programs and portfolios. This perspective sets the stage for the guiding principles for how Puget Sound Energy (PSE) evaluation group should move forward. In our interviews with internal and external stakeholders, we uncovered a general lack of knowledge and understanding about program evaluation. We hope that this brief overview provides a context for our recommendations and expands the readers' understanding of program evaluation.

EVALUATION OVERVIEW

Evaluation is an effort to do what individuals and groups do on an everyday basis – gather information to determine which way we should do something – but do it in a more systematic, thorough, useful, and less biased manner. There are a variety of ways in which we make decisions, ranging from relying on individual intuition to employing group discussions to using a formal research processes and findings.

On the research end of the spectrum, evaluations apply social research methods to address questions that are relevant to a particular context. These evaluation contexts are commonly lumped into two categories: formative (e.g. process) evaluation, and summative (e.g. impact) evaluation. Whereas summative evaluations are judgment oriented, “aimed at determining the overall merit, worth, significance, or value of something” (Patton, p. 113),¹ formative evaluations are improvement oriented, seeking to identify strengths, weaknesses, best practices, opportunities, efficiencies, and alternatives for program development, implementation, and replication. Formative evaluation approaches are often applied in situations where continuous improvement and organizational learning are prioritized.

These terms are useful in that they distinguish the purpose of the evaluation and the roles an evaluator may play. A formative or process evaluation might examine the way in which a program is administered and managed, whereas a summative evaluation would likely focus on the impact of the program, including intended and unintended consequences. Traditionally in the evaluation field, these two kinds of evaluation are conducted separately, which helps to minimize bias on the part of the evaluator. In theory, an evaluator engaged in helping a program improve

¹ Patton, M. (1991). “Utilization-Focused Evaluation: 4th edition”. Also see definitions in the chapter “Michael S. Scriven: The Science of Valuing” in “Foundations of Evaluation: Theories of Practice” by William Shadish, Jr., Thomas D. Cook, and Laura Leviton (1991).



its planning and administration processes may be too invested in helping the program succeed to recognize some of the unintended outcomes. Energy efficiency program evaluation has tended to encourage joint impact and process evaluations for cost savings and to encourage integration of findings and data collection activities; yet some organizations, such as NYSERDA and the California Public Utility Commission (CPUC) explicitly separate these two activities.

The downside to defining evaluation as formative and summative is that program personnel and evaluators may tend to separate the way in which a program is run from the program's results when, in fact, they are integrally related. For example, an impact evaluation plan may emphasize demonstrating the extent to which a program meets its preset goals. Unless the evaluation also takes aspects of program implementation into account, it risks misinterpreting the results: programs may not be implemented as planned; program plans may yield undesirable consequences; mediating and moderating effects of program activities can have profound effects on program outcomes; and unanticipated events or outcomes can not only influence the results, but also call into question what a desirable program goal should be. The actual program mechanisms need to be understood (as opposed to only considering the planned program processes). Without this understanding, a final judgment of a program's merit may not be possible and/or program outcomes may be incorrectly attributed or misinterpreted.²

Over the past 20 years, professional and academic evaluators have increasingly branched out from the process/impact dichotomy to integrate evaluation into organizational management. Organizations that integrate evaluation into their decision-making processes move away from viewing evaluations as one-time events and instead emphasize integrating the evaluation processes into the organization's ongoing decision-making frameworks and building evaluative thinking into the culture of the organization.³

Many organizations have embraced the concept of continuous process improvement, and some are beginning to see how evaluation can fit into continuous improvement cycles. The Conservation Measures Partnership⁴ is an example of a sector-wide effort to develop and use an open-standards, adaptive management framework for integrating evaluation into decisions about where and how to allocate program dollars. One member organization successfully built a fully-integrated evaluation system using an adaptive management framework. Other members are integrating modified versions of the standards into their management strategies.

² See "Program Theory-Driven Evaluation Science" by Stewart Donaldson (2007)

³ See "Evaluative Inquiry for Learning in Organizations" by Hallie Preskill and Rosalie Torres (1999).

⁴ The Conservation Measures Partnership website:
<http://www.conservationmeasures.org/initiatives/standards-for-project-management>. Link to the Open Standards for the Practice of Conservation http://www.conservationmeasures.org/wp-content/uploads/2010/04/CMP_Open_Standards_Version_2.0.pdf



Certain evaluation techniques facilitate this kind of evaluation approach, including the use of program theory models and logic models.⁵ In modeling programs, evaluators work with program staff to carefully think through the way in which a program intends to work and the specific steps or processes expected to produce the desired results. A model, such as a program theory, then serves as a basis for comparison and documentation during program tracking:

- ➔ Is the program implemented as designed?
- ➔ Do the links in the program theory work as intended or in different, unanticipated ways?
- ➔ Where are the places in the program process that hinder and help the program's success?

The program theory and logic model also serves as a way for evaluation to test hypotheses and counterfactuals, unearth positive and negative unintended outcomes, demonstrate program progress, demonstrate causal and correlative links between activities and outcomes, and explain how the results occurred. Furthermore, the program theory can be a “living” document, evolving and thus being used to document changes in priorities, goals, or activities.

Regardless of the evaluation approach, the purpose of conducting evaluations is to provide accurate, timely information in a useful and usable manner. If an evaluation fails to do this, then, at the very least, time and money is wasted; and worse yet, decisions could be made based in part on a lack of information or inaccurate information. While this is not the sole responsibility of evaluators, evaluators should work closely with stakeholders, especially the primary intended users of the evaluation, to ensure that some basic standards of quality are met.⁶ All involved in the evaluation must make an effort to communicate effectively throughout the evaluation and program planning process; from program inception to conclusion and from evaluation plan to implementation of recommendations.

The Program Evaluation Standards⁷ of utility, feasibility, propriety, accuracy, and evaluation accountability provide a good starting point. Coordination with stakeholders requires gaining an understanding of the various contextual factors that are important to a program's success, including political, market, regulatory, interpersonal, economic, and technical factors. There is extensive literature that discusses the evaluator's role, ranging in topic from the way in which evaluators interact with stakeholders, to the values evaluators bring to their work, to the necessity of not only acting as methodologist, but as facilitator, critic, and advisor to program development.⁸

⁵ See “Program Theory-Driven Evaluation Science” by Stewart Donaldson.

⁶ See Patton, M. (1991). “Utilization-Focused Evaluation: 4th edition”.

⁷ See “The Program Evaluation Standards” published by the Joint Committee on Standards for Educational Evaluation: <http://www.jcsee.org/program-evaluation-standards>

⁸ For good examples of actual evaluations discussed in terms of the evaluators' roles and evaluation purposes and uses, see “Evaluation In Action” by Fitzpatrick, Christie, and Mark (2009).



The more an evaluator's role is viewed as part of the overall operation of an organization, the more smoothly and effectively evaluations will run. The evaluator role likely needs to change from project to project in order to adapt the evaluation to the needs of its users. In addition to establishing the evaluator's role on a given evaluation, staff and managerial roles and responsibilities in the evaluation must also be defined. As such, it is a good idea to establish the role at the beginning of the evaluation process. All involved should attempt to adhere to their contracted roles unless those roles need to be formally renegotiated during the evaluation process.

Building a successful evaluation system is facilitated in part by establishing and maintaining trust and credibility among evaluation staff, program staff, the program manager, upper management, and external stakeholders. However, these stakeholders must also be invited to co-construct the evaluation system in a way that meets organizational needs while attaining evaluation standards of practice. This may require some learning on the part of all stakeholders to understand the value of evaluation to programmatic and organizational decisions and develop the capacity to think in evaluative or inquiry-based ways⁹.

An important aspect of achieving a robust evaluation system is understanding the multiple ways in which an evaluation will, or could, be used by stakeholders. For example, an evaluation of a program may be used not only by program managers to institute programmatic changes, it could also be used in conjunction with other program evaluations and planning materials to make decisions about a portfolio of programs or efforts to organize regional or statewide programs.

In the case of energy efficiency evaluations, the evaluators must understand how programs fit with a provider's overall portfolio of programs, as well as the regional markets so that the evaluation design feeds into the integrated resource planning (IRP) and a larger understanding of energy efficiency efforts. There is a deep literature on factors influencing the usefulness of evaluations, including various ways in which the evaluation process itself can be used to assist program and organizational development.¹⁰

ENERGY EFFICIENCY PROGRAM EVALUATION

Energy efficiency program evaluation is a specific environment in which evaluations are conducted. Two documents that provide a useful framework for thinking about energy efficiency program evaluation are the *National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency* (NAPEE or *National Action Plan*) and the *California Evaluation Framework* (*Framework*).¹¹

⁹ See "Evaluative Inquiry for Learning in Organizations" by Hallie Preskill and Rosalie Torres (1999).

¹⁰ See Alkin, M. & Taut, S. (2003). Unbundling Evaluation Use. *Studies in Educational Evaluation*, 29, 1-12 for an explanation of various forms of process use.

¹¹ The Leadership Group (2006). National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency. United States Environmental Protection Agency & United States Department of Energy, Washington DC. TecMarket Works Team.

continued...



research/into/action™

The National Action Plan defines program evaluation in this way:

Program evaluation informs ongoing decision-making, improves program delivery, verifies energy savings claims, and justifies future investment in energy efficiency as a reliable energy resource. Engaging in evaluation during the early stages of program development can save time and money by identifying program inefficiencies, and suggesting how program funding can be optimized. It also helps ensure that critical data are not lost.” (pp. 6-45)

The *Framework* was prepared for the CPUC. The document is designed to provide “*a consistent, systemized, cyclic approach for planning and conducting evaluations of California’s energy efficiency and resource acquisition programs.*”(p.1)

Consistent with *The National Action Plan*, the *Framework* defines the purpose of evaluation as “*to help ensure that good decisions are made regarding the investment of energy program resources by providing rigorous, independent evaluation studies and study results.*”(p.23)

While the *Framework* targets evaluators of California’s energy efficiency programs, it is basically a primer on the various evaluation activities that can be conducted for energy efficiency programs and provides discussions of best practices for methods and approaches for impact evaluation, measurement and verification (M&V), process evaluation, information and education program evaluation, market transformation program evaluation, non-energy effects evaluation, as well as uncertainty, sampling, and cost effectiveness.

The two broad categories of evaluation for energy efficiency programs are effects (also known as impacts) and process evaluation. Effects evaluations include energy impact, M&V, market, and evaluations focused on measuring non-energy effects. Process evaluations document and understand program operations and identify opportunities for program improvement, as well as study market operations and processes and other conditions that affect program operations. Each of these types of evaluations are defined in the Glossary at the end of this chapter.

The *National Action Plan* documents a variety of best practices for energy efficiency program evaluation (p.6-50):

- ➔ Incorporating an overall evaluation plan and budget into the program plan.
- ➔ Adopting a more in-depth evaluation plan each program year [e.g., a continuous improvement approach].
- ➔ Prioritizing evaluation resources where the risks are highest. This includes focusing impact evaluation activities on the most uncertain outcomes and highest potential

(2004). The California Evaluation Framework, project number K2033910. California Public Utility Commission, San Francisco, CA.



research/into/action™

savings. New and pilot programs have the most uncertain outcomes, as do newer technologies.

- ➔ Allowing evaluation criteria to vary across some program types to allow for education, outreach, and innovation.
- ➔ Conducting ongoing verification as part of the program process.
- ➔ Establishing a program tracking system that includes necessary information for evaluation.
- ➔ Matching evaluation techniques to the situation in regards to the costs to evaluate, the level of precision required, and feasibility.
- ➔ Maintaining separate staff for evaluation and for program implementation. Having outside review of evaluations (e.g., state utility commission), especially if conducted by internal utility staff.
- ➔ Evaluating regularly to refine programs as needed (changing market conditions often require program changes).

Implementing these best practices facilitates energy program administrator's growth in evaluation capacity by not requiring that program administrators have full evaluation capability at the outset of their efforts with energy efficiency program and energy efficiency program evaluation.



2

INTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS

INTRODUCTION

This chapter describes key themes that emerged from in-depth, confidential interviews with 12 internal stakeholders, primarily PSE evaluation and program staff, conducted between July 29, 2010 and August 23, 2010. This document provides topics for immediate discussion and guidance for the other products of this evaluation: specifically a set of considerations developed collaboratively with PSE staff and, ultimately, an action plan for realizing these principles.

SUMMARY

There are broad areas of agreement among Energy Efficiency Services about the quality of the evaluation analysts and the credibility of PSE's evaluation products. Internal stakeholders do not agree about the best organizational structure for evaluation and expressed a desire that improved communication and a higher level of professional interaction in general guide interactions between the evaluation group and the program implementation group. Inter-group conflicts may be a vestige of past conflicts, but are aggravated by a lack of experience with energy efficiency, disagreements over evaluation findings or methods, and conflicting perceptions about the degree and manner in which evaluation products should or can be used.

FINDINGS

Purpose of Evaluation

According to internal stakeholders, impact evaluation is the first priority, but process evaluation and market assessments are also valued, particularly by program managers seeking ways to improve their programs. All contacts agree that at PSE, the primary purpose of evaluation is to provide an estimate of the amount of kWh savings generated by energy efficiency programs and to compare that estimate to the pre program savings assumptions to attain a realization rate.¹² If an evaluation reveals a realization rate less than one, then stakeholders expressed an expectation that the evaluation offer explanations for the difference and suggestions for either program adjustments and/or adjustments to savings estimate algorithms.

¹² Two internal stakeholders used the term 'verifying savings' in their statement on the purpose of evaluation. This could just be terminology, but it suggests a lack of specificity in understanding that verification is primarily observation that measures have been installed as claimed, not a means for assessing whether savings are being achieved as claimed.



There were fewer overall comments about process evaluations at PSE. Contacts affiliated with evaluation noted they occasionally occurred. Program management contacts provided more extensive comments about the potential value of process evaluations, particularly as they would provide information about the effectiveness of specific program components or strategies. For them, process evaluations can provide information useful for improving program delivery.

According to internal contacts, the market research group typically conducts market studies, some of which might be market evaluations. The level of information in the market studies tends to be at a high level—as opposed to the program-specific or measure-specific information obtained through evaluations. One contact noted that there may be a lack of consensus about the purpose of market studies.

Planning and Program Adjustments

Internal stakeholders were specifically asked to discuss the role of evaluation staff in program design, planning, implementation and evolution, including how evaluation products are used. Contacts saw evaluation as a support role, providing information or interpreting information important to program staff at strategic points in a program's life cycle. Program managers then use that information, combined with their own understanding of program operations, to determine a course of action and inform program design decisions.

Internal stakeholders agreed that there was value in having evaluation staff involved in program planning discussions. Contacts offered several ways in which this was valuable: it ensures the evaluation plan will support the program as planned; it allows evaluators to provide insight based on their knowledge of other programs' performance; and it increases the likelihood that the necessary data would be collected during implementation. There were indications that communication and coordination during the planning process was evolving and recent efforts had been inconsistent. Evaluation staff might be asked to provide estimates of program savings potential based on a specific design or group of measures, or they may be unaware of a pilot program or inclusion of a new measure until after the program planning had occurred.

Responses indicated a lack of consensus about how and when evaluation staff should be involved in program design. On one hand, contacts saw value in having evaluation staff engaged enough to understand the programs and provide insight. On the other hand, some contacts were quite clear in their desire to limit the involvement of evaluation staff in design, arguing that engaging evaluation staff in program design could create a conflict of interest when that design was up for evaluation or that a limited role in design and implementation was appropriate, given the importance of professional independence.

All internal stakeholder contacts reported valuing on-going communication during evaluations. However, it was not clear that contacts had the same expectations or were considering the same experiences when discussing how this communication occurred. Program staff contacts provided examples where evaluation projects occurred without sufficient interaction, and that this limited the usefulness of the evaluation findings.



One of the more complicated disagreements emerged when contacts were asked to discuss how evaluation results are used. Evaluation staff believe their work is valuable and that a measure of that value is the extent to which it is used by program staff. Other contacts, including those affiliated with programs; believe evaluation products are one of many valuable inputs in their program design and management decisions. For these contacts, other considerations might overshadow evaluation recommendations, or limit the speed with which recommendations are incorporated. One contact provided a suggestion for navigating these conflicts; this contact wanted to see evaluation staff work collaboratively with program staff to identify strategies for incorporating evaluation findings.

Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency

Approach

In terms of evaluation approaches, few outside of the evaluation staff expressed opinions on specific approaches or methods chosen for the evaluations themselves. That said, there is a clear desire on the part of some evaluation staff and many program managers to pursue more market assessment and process evaluations that would better inform program design and implementation process decisions; evaluations that explore not only what kinds of incentives and rebates to offer at what price point, but also how to manage day-to-day operations in the most effective way. Contacts discussed several methods for determining cost savings and decision-making processes, other approaches to evaluation were not discussed. Specifically, no contacts indicated an awareness of evaluation approaches that use evaluation activities to complement the utility's efforts to create continuous improvement mechanisms, such as utilization-focused, participatory, collaborative, and program theory-driven evaluation approaches.

Decisions about methods are currently the purview of evaluation staff members, who report that selecting an evaluation approach and appropriate metrics is their responsibility. Contacts affiliated with programs did not dispute this, but noted that they would be better able to support successful evaluation if they were involved in evaluation planning discussions. This desire emerged primarily from concerns about data requirements: contacts described scenarios in which data that were needed had not been collected as well as data that had been assumed to be unattainable were, in fact, available. For one contact, the overriding consideration for evaluation methods was that the results be statistically valid.

Costs

While expectations for certainty and statistical validity did emerge in discussions of evaluation methods, they did not emerge as a driving consideration for evaluation costs. Statistical validity is tied to sample size and expected variation and can thus increase costs as the volume of data required grows. In their discussions with us, none of the internal stakeholders advocated for an evaluation budget tied to a percent of the program portfolio costs. Instead, they sought flexibility, stating that evaluation costs should be determined based on:



- ➔ Complexity of the measure or project
- ➔ Timing of program changes
- ➔ Status as pilot program
- ➔ Perceived controversy associated with measures, program approach or market conditions
- ➔ Uncertainty in kWh savings estimates

Frequency

Mirroring their opinions on evaluation costs, internal stakeholders advocated for case-by-case consideration when determining an appropriate expectation for the frequency of evaluations. Many of the factors that might affect evaluation cost would also affect how frequently a program or measure should be assessed: how rapidly a program is changing; how stable the realization rate is; indications of market changes; or the presence of new measures. Suggestions for evaluation frequency ranged from an annual review for some programs to only after substantial program changes, typically every four or five years.

Credibility of Internal Evaluations

Internal stakeholders generally reported being satisfied with the credibility of internal evaluation work but expressed concerns about the perceptions of others, particularly members of the CRAG. These concerns emerged not from any direct comment about PSE's evaluation work. Rather, contacts were aware that other utilities had experienced issues with evaluation quality and that at PSE the evaluation team reported to the same director as the program implementation team, potentially opening the evaluation staff to accusations of conflicts of interest.

Credibility is driven by two fundamental facets: quality of work and perception of neutrality. Contacts outside of the evaluation group were generally satisfied with the level of work quality and believe the evaluation staff members have the ability to conduct accurate and appropriate analyses. Several of these contacts believed evaluation staff would be more effective if they had a fuller understanding of the programmatic or market issues that can affect the evaluation design or usability of findings. Staff comments on evaluators' neutrality were nuanced. Some comments reflected experience with specific staff members having preconceived notions or beliefs that a project was not conducted appropriately. For the stakeholders reporting these concerns, achieving neutrality remained an area in need of improvement.

Evaluation staff members believe their work is viewed as credible most of the time. When program staff members do question the evaluations, the evaluators view the criticism as rooted in program managers' disappointment with the results more than true concerns over decisions about the evaluation approach, methods, or analyses. Members of the evaluation group designed a process (the Evaluation Response Report) to help navigate discussions about evaluation results



and recommendations to reduce emotional responses that can interfere with decisions about making program changes. In general, staff reported that this process seems to be effective.

Group Dynamics

Within-Group Conflicts

Contacts were aware of conflicts that occurred within the evaluation team. We learned that the evaluation group is conflicted about how evaluation staff should interact with program staff and that there may be disagreement about the appropriateness of a reporting structure that locates the evaluation function under new program design within program implementation. Finally, some tension may be resulting from a perceived lack of management support; particularly when evaluation staff find themselves having to navigate contentious inter-group relationships and defend their work to the program group.

Inter-Group Understanding and Conflicts

The relationships between the evaluation team and managers of non-program divisions are relatively effective. While they exchange information and generally hold each other in high regard, there is less frequent and less direct contact among these groups than there is among evaluation staff and program staff. The managers of other divisions have an incomplete understanding of the nature and scope of the evaluation team's work.

Inter-group conflicts are felt most deeply and occur most often between the evaluation group and the program group. Some of this conflict is the result of adversarial relationships between these groups in the past. Contacts described an environment in the past in which there seemed to be the view that it was the program managers' job to set up the programs and evaluators' job to shoot them down. Although that tension has subsided as evaluators and program managers work more closely together throughout the program design and implementation process, any lack of trust in each other's intentions becomes problematic when evaluation results are contentious.

Evaluation team members and program staff members also acknowledged that personality differences can create problems. Program staff members understood the evaluation teams' concerns about the importance of accurate data collection and ensuring that programmatic changes occur in a timely manner but these contacts also wanted the evaluation group to gain understanding of and empathy for program operational challenges and work more collaboratively with program staff. Many contacts wanted to move beyond the adversarial relationship and build a process in which evaluation is used as a tool for program improvement as well as estimation of savings. Others sought more distance between evaluation and program staff in order to maintain the evaluation team's independence.

To facilitate better relationships, several managers expressed a need for better definitions of roles and responsibilities; a better understanding of who is in charge and where to turn for guidance at various points in the program development and implementation process and the evaluation



process. For example, during program development, the program manager is the decision maker and the evaluator offers guidance. During evaluation design, the evaluator is the decision maker and the program manager offers guidance.

In addition to defining roles, several contacts expressed a hope that evaluation staff and program staff will learn to interact with higher levels of professionalism. Increased professionalism was viewed as a solution to unproductive or hostile communication, an unwillingness to discuss alternatives in evaluation planning, and evaluation products that are not used or useful. In some cases increased professionalism was tied to increased knowledge or understanding about the energy efficiency field in general. In others, it was tied to management expectations for productive communication habits.

Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function

Our interviews revealed no internal consensus on where evaluation should exist in the organization with some contacts holding no opinion on the matter.

Three schools of thought emerged in discussions of organizational structure:

1. While there were no internal concerns about the credibility of evaluation products, several contacts expressed concerns about how the CRAG and WUTC might perceive the independence of the evaluation group because it reports to the same director who manages program implementation.
2. There were comments that reflected the belief that the evaluation group should report to a different manager than the Director of Customer Energy Management both to obtain more managerial support for the evaluation group and to separate the evaluation group from the function of program development and program implementation.
3. Other contacts advocated for keeping the evaluation group directly under the Director of Customer Energy Management to facilitate better collaboration during the program development, implementation, and evaluation processes.



3

EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS

INTRODUCTION

The chapter presents the key themes that emerged from in-depth, confidential interviews with nine external stakeholders conducted between August 4, 2010 and September 3, 2010. The external stakeholders were all members of the Conservation Resource Advisory Group (CRAG), an advisory group that works with PSE on development of energy efficiency plans, targets and budgets. The CRAG consists of ratepayer representatives, regulators, and energy efficiency policy organizations. One of the contacts was new to the CRAG, and was unfamiliar with PSE and with energy program evaluation. At the time of the interview, he had not yet formed opinions on these issues and his comments are not included in the discussion below.

SUMMARY

While external stakeholders hold similar views on the general purpose of evaluation, they approach issues of methods, cost, frequency, third party contractors, use of evaluations, and organizational reporting structures from a variety of perspectives. Their opinions do not diverge too far from each other, nor do they demonstrate relative consensus. They offered general criteria for the evaluation team and evaluators to follow, however few felt it necessary to specify targets, such as evaluation budgets as a certain percent of a program budgets or the frequency of evaluations.

Most stakeholders expressed little concern with the credibility of PSE's evaluations, but they lack a broad understanding of PSE's evaluation work. It is clear that they do not share a common understanding of the kind of evaluation work PSE has done to date, the extent to which and ways in which evaluation findings and recommendations have been used, or the evaluation project prioritization process.

KEY THEMES

Purpose of Evaluation

In conversations with external stakeholders, all of whom were members of the CRAG, it became clear that I-937 was affecting the expectations and relevance of evaluation. By requiring utilities to obtain all cost-effective energy conservation, I-937 has increased the focus on verifying acquisition and on the cost-effectiveness calculations themselves. Although many CRAG members do not read evaluation reports in detail, they reported that evaluation results guided their decisions and emphasized the important role evaluation should play at PSE.

CRAG contacts identified four overarching purposes for evaluation:



research/into/action™

- ➔ Estimate the energy savings from energy efficiency measures and programs
- ➔ Confirm the cost-effectiveness of energy efficiency programs
- ➔ Improve program effectiveness
- ➔ Identify emerging strategies and adapt programs to changing market conditions

CRAG contacts differed in their descriptions of the relative importance of different evaluation strategies. Three of the nine contacts specifically valued impact evaluations for their ability to provide inputs to assess the cost-effectiveness of programs. However, even these contacts recognized the need to look more broadly at market and program processes to understand the full picture. Two other contacts placed primary importance on using evaluation to support program improvement and saw process evaluations as part of a continuous improvement effort. Two others placed equal importance of estimating post installation savings and supporting program improvement, stating that process and impact evaluations should be given equal weight. Few external stakeholders reported seeing or knowing of market or process evaluations conducted by PSE.

Evaluation Approach, Cost, and Frequency

Coordination with Program Planning, Design, and Implementation

The external stakeholder contacts offered a variety of opinions on ways in which evaluation staff should coordinate with program planning, design, and implementation. The range in responses reflects the external stakeholders' views on the extent to which evaluation primarily plays a role for verification as opposed to playing a more involved role of continuous improvement for the programs. This section describes a few issues that approximately half (four to five) of the contacts agreed upon as well as some issues raised by individuals.

Regarding evaluation designs, four contacts stated that program staff should offer advice to evaluators; perhaps help evaluators develop evaluation questions because of the program staff's industry expertise. However, these contacts felt that because evaluators are experts in measurement, evaluators should say what needs to be measured and make sure it is done in an effective way. One contact with evaluation experience felt that, although impact evaluations ultimately demonstrate whether or not a program meets its guidelines, evaluators must do process evaluation in order to make impact evaluation possible. This, the contact says, is because the two kinds of evaluations are interconnected. That said the contact felt that the balance of impact versus process evaluation will vary depending on the program. A few other contacts also understood the importance of matching the evaluation design to the program's stage of development and information needs. For example, one contact pointed out how a process or market evaluation could identify how a program that would otherwise be cost effective could be inefficient in the wrong hands.



In terms of appropriate methods, few contacts offered specific advice. Some contacts felt it was important to follow industry standards and best practices. One contact recommended, in the case of billing analysis, that evaluators be careful to take into account a variety of factors that can affect analyses. For example, measures may show increases in energy use in the short term but will yield longer-term energy savings, e.g. installing a device that was not present before but may help lower energy costs over the long term. Another contact noted that he understood deemed savings numbers can be inaccurate and, as such, would not expect evaluators to analyze data at too granular of a level. Yet another contact recommended that more evaluation work should ask questions about how to increase penetration rates, identify adequate incentive levels, and explore different messaging to go with measures.

During program design, planning, and implementation, five contacts emphasized the importance of early and frequent communication between the evaluation and program staff in order to ensure proper data collection. One of these contacts emphasized the importance of collecting data that would be used rather than collecting data for the sake of simply having data. Five contacts suggested that when a third party evaluation consultant is involved, both internal and external evaluators should contribute to the evaluation plan and offer considerations for program planning.

Contacts view the independence of the evaluation team as an important issue, but see it from a variety of perspectives. Five of the contacts see the need to balance coordination among the teams with evaluator independence, ensuring the evaluation team is able to remain distant enough from program teams to control biases. How that is accomplished is less clear. For example, three contacts felt the evaluation staff should have little to no role in program implementation where as two other contacts did not distinguish evaluation's role in planning versus implementation.

In terms of reporting structure, their opinions ranged. Two external stakeholders said it is important for the evaluation team to report to a different boss than program staff and one thought the evaluation team should be somewhat separate from program staff. Another external stakeholder had no problem with the evaluation staff reporting to the same person as program staff as long as the organization functioned collaboratively. This person felt the reporting structure was less important than the organization's culture in maintaining independence and good relations. Three other contacts had not formed an opinion about the reporting structure.

Use of Evaluation Findings and Recommendations

All external stakeholders felt program managers and staff should use evaluation findings and recommendations. Many offered cautions and advice on how results should be used.

Four contacts suggested that it would be a waste of time if program managers and staff did not seriously consider evaluation recommendations, especially regarding cost effectiveness. These contacts agreed that evaluators should be at the table to listen and help clarify program goals, metrics, and outcomes. They also said evaluators should come back to discuss findings and offer



feedback in a timely manner. However, these contacts cautioned that evaluation recommendations may not take into account a multitude of factors. For example, evaluation staff do not necessarily have the subject expertise to design programs and, as such, program staff should not solely rely on the evaluators' design recommendations.

Other contacts went on to state that while evaluators should make recommendations, they should not be in a strong enough position to directly dictate what a program does or hold indirect power over program staff. These contacts felt that evaluators can offer good savings estimates for design but should not be so involved as to compromise their independence. One contact noted that sometimes a program's savings estimates do not match the result, but that program may need time to establish itself before making adjustments. Another contact expressed the importance of differentiating between recommendations that could be addressed without CRAG or Commission approval, for example a mid-season addition of a new technology to a program's offerings, versus more substantial decisions requiring external approval.

Cost and Frequency

Most think the cost and frequency of evaluations should be determined on a case-by-case basis given the complexity of issues, timing of program changes, and changes made since the previous evaluation of a program. Although most individual contacts did not feel there was a need for a minimum evaluation budget, they thought that other members of the CRAG supported having such a budget. A few advocated against setting "false minimums," which might lead to wasting money. Most external stakeholders seemed to assume that a minimum budget was important to the other external stakeholders when, in fact, it was only marginally important to a few. Those few members who did suggest a minimum overall evaluation budget did not have strong opinions on the amount and indicated that they were largely guessing at what the "right" amount should be based on other utilities' budgets or industry standards. The suggested range was from one to four percent of program portfolio budget.

The external stakeholders do hold strong opinions on the criteria by which the evaluation and program staff should determine the frequency and costs of program evaluations. The following lists express the range of criteria offered by the external stakeholders.

The cost and frequency of an evaluation should:

- Depend on the size and scale of the program, emphasizing the most important programs. Not all evaluations will be "Cadillac" in quality or in confidence levels.
- Not waste time, but do a good job because the program is important.
- Be sufficient to confirm that incentive levels are appropriate and targeted appropriately to achieve the best performance and best savings.
- Be done frequently enough to capture shifts in the cost effectiveness of programs.
- Reflect the importance of the program to rate payers.



- Be sufficient to ensure that key drivers of a program are demonstrated; the importance of some drivers are not apparent in the short term, but emerge strongly over time.
- Take into account instances in which evaluations may cost disproportionately more at first and less as it goes.
- Correspond with the level of risk associated with program cost, uncertainty, or other pressing needs.
- Occur more frequently for newer programs (six months – one year) and less frequently for more stable programs (every three years).
- Meet I-937 guidelines on conducting cost effectiveness studies
- Scale appropriately to the needs of the program as one would with an adaptive management approach, paying attention to transforming markets, and questioning assumptions.
- Occasionally look at the whole portfolio to help the CRAG understand what has been evaluated over past four years, what the top priorities are, what recommendations have been implemented, and in what direction the evaluation team is heading.

Use of Third-Party Evaluators

All external stakeholders thought third party evaluators should be employed in some circumstances and with a loosely defined degree of frequency, while their opinions differed on the nature of those circumstances, it is apparent from their comments that they would likely agree with each other on most of these perspectives. Three external stakeholders emphasized the importance of having internal staff with evaluation expertise oversee third party evaluations. These stakeholders felt that internal staff should only conduct evaluations of small programs and hire third parties to evaluate the largest four to six programs, complicated or controversial programs, or evaluations of their operations and administration of programs. These stakeholders also advised hiring a third party when the internal evaluation staff lacks necessary skills to conduct the evaluation.

The other external stakeholders offered a range of reasons and circumstances when third party evaluators should be hired. One contact stated that, if PSE has the skills to do internal evaluations well and independently with sufficient constraints in place to “firewall” evaluation staff from other divisions, then they should keep third party evaluations to a minimum to help keep costs lower. Another contact acknowledged that the appearance of independence that third parties provide is helpful and may be needed in circumstances when incentive mechanisms are tied – to any degree – to evaluation results. This contact stressed that it would be optimum to tie evaluations to program processes, conducted in a collaborative manner to ensure effectiveness.



Two contacts said third parties should be hired periodically to review the portfolio of programs over time. One of these contacts also noted that, beyond lending credibility and an additional, objective perspective to evaluations of large scale, long-term programs, third parties could bring expertise from outside the region to new, experimental programs. Another contact agreed that robust comparisons with neighboring utilities would be helpful, but discussed the need for comparisons across the breadth of programs. This contact emphasized that the need for comparative work was not a reflection on the credibility of PSE's work. Several other external stakeholders concurred that although third party evaluations can offer additional objective perspectives, they are not concerned about the actual credibility of PSE's evaluations. Only one external stakeholder said more third party evaluations should be conducted in order to improve PSE's credibility.

Credibility of Internal Evaluations

External stakeholders' perceptions of PSE's credibility range from not having formed an opinion to holding positive views of PSE's work. No one expressed strong concerns about PSE's evaluations. Several contacts that are new to working with PSE have not yet formed opinions about PSE's evaluation work, expressing mild concern about the independence of the evaluation work given the reporting structure. Three contacts with more experience working with PSE said they had no reason *not* to trust PSE, but implied they did not give a full vote of confidence.

No one expressed concerns over the accuracy of the evaluation analyses, but one contact indicated dissatisfaction with the lack of process evaluations, saying that impact evaluation is not always the best approach; that the balance between impact and process evaluations was uneven and that the evaluation team should also look at how resources are acquired. One contact noted that many years ago evaluation was not done well, but there are currently no concerns of misconduct. This contact also noted that the new tracking systems and ways of demonstrating savings estimates were a good improvement.

When asked if they had particular expectations for the level of certainty evaluations should achieve, several contacts had no opinion, saying it was not their expertise. Two contacts thought that 95% confidence intervals were standard, and another contact suggested that the 90/10 rule was not always achievable, but wanted to see at least 80% certainty, especially for mass market studies. Two other contacts suggested a more general criterion of trying to achieve what is feasible, but not worrying about achieving specific confidence levels.

Use of Evaluation by External Stakeholders

Some external stakeholders use the evaluations on a regular basis to either inform their understanding of PSE's progress towards conservation targets according to I-937 standards and the utility's ability to run cost-effective programs. Some read the evaluations as part of their broader efforts to stay current on regional energy conservation trends and progress. Some read the evaluation reports to inform their work at their organization. Others do not read the evaluation reports often, but reference them for policy decisions or in preparation for



testimonies. It was clear from the interviews, however, that none of the external stakeholders have a good understanding of the scope of work the PSE evaluation staff have done or are pursuing.

Most external stakeholders are aware that their fellow CRAG members use the evaluation reports to support their particular perspective on energy conservation, such as controlling costs for rate payers, pursuing more aggressive conservation goals, and making sure low income households are treated equitably. One contact was concerned that some members might use the evaluation results selectively to target programs for additional support or for elimination as opposed to advising PSE at the portfolio level. A few suggested that fellow CRAG members use, or ought to use, the evaluations to track the cost effectiveness of programs and PSE's ability to meet I-937 criteria and to advise PSE on ways to improve.

Ways Evaluation Could Better Serve Washington State

Most of the external stakeholders felt that there were opportunities for PSE's evaluations to be used more broadly than solely for PSE's purposes. One contact suggested that PSE's evaluations might raise the bar for evaluations done in the region. Other contacts thought it would be useful if all of the Washington investor-owned utilities (IOUs) engaged in collaborative efforts rather than treating evaluation as proprietary. One contact suggested that sharing results could cut down on evaluation costs and improve region-wide knowledge. Another contact pointed out that collaboration sometimes happens serendipitously, but it should happen in a more deliberate fashion to leverage program designs region-wide or at least better document market effects. This contact also suggested that making the results of impact evaluations that documented savings more widely available could provide more confidence in the results. Another contact warned that while collaboration is desirable, that does *not* suggest that EM&V be standardized across IOUs. One contact noted the Northwest Energy Efficiency Task Force as an example of regional collaboration. A few external stakeholders had no opinion on the subject.

From the contractors' perspective, one contact saw the potential for contractors to better understand the aspects of a program that work or do not work for PSE and then make similar changes to their approach.

Inter-Team and Inter-Group Dynamics

The external stakeholders are generally not aware of the inter-team and inter-group dynamics within PSE. A few contacts are aware of some internal conflict, but are generally too far removed from PSE internal workings to hold an opinion about it. Most have no opinion about individual members of the evaluation staff. A few indicated that they think evaluation team members are skilled analysts.

Two contacts offered general advice for the evaluation team. One contact thinks evaluation staff should have evaluation background, and although it would be good to have evaluation experience in the energy field, the contact felt it was more important for evaluation staff to have



a good understanding of evaluation best practices. In terms of analytical skills, the contact suggested evaluation staff should at least have an understanding of cost benefit analysis, even if they are not experts in performing the analyses. The other contact suggested that evaluation staff needs to be attuned to program staff's perspectives and ensure that sensitive relationships are not damaged during evaluation. This contact felt that managers should facilitate collaboration among evaluation and program staff, but ultimately be prepared to make the call if disputes arise.

Organizational Structure for the Evaluation Function

Most external stakeholders do not think there are problems of the evaluation staff maintaining independence from the program staff, but a few contacts think others perceive a problem and therefore recommend that evaluation not report to the manager of programs. One contact is skeptical of the objectivity of evaluation studies regardless of where evaluation staff report or whether or not third party evaluation firms are used. One contact does not have an opinion on where the evaluation staff report, but wants the reporting structure to be transparent.

There are a few contacts with strong views on where evaluation should report. One contact thinks PSE already has staff that is somewhat separate from the program staff, and that this is a good approach. This contact explained some reservations about the evaluation staff having direct ties to program staff, using a hypothetical situation: "if a group used to be heavily involved in implementation and a few [members of that group] got pulled out to do evaluation, is that truly independent from implementation? Not really." Another contact recommends that evaluation have more independence from program staff and, as such, should report to the VP of Energy Services or to the Manager of Budget and Administration, not to the Director of Customer Energy Management or the Manger of New Program Development and Evaluation.

Another contact countered that there does not need to be so much concern over the independence of the evaluation team, explaining that if there is a good feedback loop for evaluation to interact with program design, and that it is part of the culture and organizational structure to work collaboratively, then there is no issue.



4

EXTERNAL ENTITIES COMPARISON ANALYSIS

INTRODUCTION

In an effort to provide PSE with additional context for making decisions about organizing for evaluation, we present information about six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Working with PSE and WUTC staff, we selected a diverse set of organizations that provided energy efficiency services to both electric and gas customers, most of whom operate with specific evaluation guidelines or statewide protocols. The examined organizations include three investor-owned utilities serving electric and natural gas customers, two non-utility program administrators, and one Public Utility Commission (PUC). To allow for a more complete comparison, we gathered the same information about PSE. Table 1 lists some key characteristics of each organization.

Table 1: Organizational Characteristics

Organization	Organization type	Ratepayers Served		Service Territory
		Electric	Gas	
Avista	Investor-Owned Utility	355,000	314,000	Washington, Idaho, Oregon (gas only)
Energy Trust of Oregon	Non-Profit Program Administrator	1,364,308 ⁱ	646,193 ⁱⁱ	Oregon
NSTAR	Investor-Owned Utility	1,100,000	267,000	Massachusetts
New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)	Public Benefit Corporation	6,555,222 ⁱⁱⁱ	2,356,303 ⁱⁱⁱ	New York
Pennsylvania PUC	Public Utility Commission	5,628,325 ^{iv}	2,142,844 ^v	Pennsylvania
San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)	Investor-Owned Utility	1,400,000	840,000	Southern California
Puget Sound Energy	Investor-Owned Utility	1,000,000	750,000	Washington

ⁱ Oregon customers of Portland General Electric and Pacific Power.

ⁱⁱ Oregon customers of Cascade Natural Gas, Oregon and Washington customers of Northwest Natural Gas.

ⁱⁱⁱ Customers of Central Hudson Gas and Electric Corporation, Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc.; New York State Electric and Gas Corporation, National Grid; Orange and Rockland Utilities; and Rochester Gas and Electric Corporation.

^{iv} Source: 2008 EIA -861 Database. Figure reflects ratepayers of all investor-owned electric utilities in Pennsylvania. Note that only utilities with more than 100,000 customers are subject to Act 129.

^v Source: Compilation from websites of natural gas utilities regulated by the Pennsylvania PUC.



Our comparison work involved two primary activities. First, we reviewed documents related to energy efficiency programs and evaluation. Second, we conducted in-depth interviews with individuals involved in the organization's evaluation activities. These interviews lasted between thirty and ninety minutes and took place between August 17, 2010 and August 31, 2010. After conducting interviews, we produced a summary document describing evaluation activities at each organization and provided the document to interview contacts for review. Using qualitative analysis software, we then compared findings across organizations.

In addition to the data we gathered from comparison organizations, this chapter draws on a report released in 2010 by The Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory (LBNL).¹³ The report, entitled *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches Used to Estimate the Load Impacts and Effectiveness of Energy Efficiency Programs*, focuses on evaluation, M&V and verification approaches used in 14 states and by the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance (NEEA). The report draws on interviews with more than 50 energy efficiency policy experts, regulatory staff, program administrators, evaluation project managers, and evaluation practitioners.

SUMMARY

Evaluation results were important to all organizations regardless of the presence or absence of protocols. Contacts reported similar considerations in methodological approaches: budgetary limitations that limited the ability of every study to achieve a minimum 90/10 confidence and precision; a focus of resources on resolving uncertainty; and prioritizing impact evaluation work over process evaluation and market studies. PSE allocated the smallest portion of its energy efficiency budget to evaluation and was unique in separating market research and other strategic planning associated with energy efficiency from energy efficiency program evaluation.

All of the comparison organizations seek to maintain the credibility of their evaluation products, but do so in a variety of ways. The most common approach is to hire expert external evaluators to conduct important evaluations. Another approach is to engage stakeholders or third party advisory groups and request that they review evaluation products. This approach works best when the advisors have a level of technical expertise or evaluation experience sufficient to judge the technical quality of the work.

Disagreements or conflict over evaluation results is common and organizations have established a variety of processes for overcoming these disagreements while retaining the independence of the evaluation process. A major component of resolution is the timing as to when

¹³ Messenger, Mike, Ranjit Bharvirkar, Bill Golmeboski, Charles A. Goldman, Steven R. Schiller. *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches Used to Estimate the Load Impacts and Effectiveness of Energy Efficiency Programs*. Berkeley, CA: Ernest Orlando Berkeley National Laboratory (LBNL), Environmental Energy Technologies Division, 2010.



implementation staff are engaged; Energy Trust, NSTAR and NYSERDA obtain feedback from implementation staff before the evaluations are deemed final.

FINDINGS

Organization Background and Context of Efficiency Activities

The American Council for an Energy Efficient Economy defines an energy efficiency resource standard as a policy that sets annual energy efficiency targets over the long term.¹⁴ Under this definition, all of the examined organizations operate under energy efficient resource standards. The organizations examined describe their energy efficiency goals in two distinct ways. Washington, Massachusetts and California require energy efficiency program administrators to obtain all cost-effective energy savings. In contrast, Pennsylvania and New York have established goals for each program administrator to ensure the state will meet mandated percentage reductions in energy use. In Washington, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania recent legislation has led to notable increases in energy efficiency goals and program budgets.

The majority of the organizations examined fund energy efficiency programs through a system benefit charge separate from utility rates. Pennsylvania utilities were the only examined organizations that consider efficiency program costs part of the utility's operating costs, to be recovered through rates. Avista and PSE fund efficiency programs through tariff riders.

Four organizations have some type of external advisory group that provides oversight of their evaluation activities. These groups are typically involved in the creation of EM&V plans and may review evaluation findings.

The comparison organizations face a range of regulatory requirements regarding evaluation of energy savings. These requirements, as well as characteristics of the organizations themselves, influence each organization's approach to program delivery and evaluation. We provide a brief summary of each organization below.

Avista

Avista, the smallest organization included in this analysis, is facing increased targets for energy conservation and renewable energy procurement following the passage of Initiative 937 (I-937) by Washington voters in 2006. I-937 directed large utilities in Washington to establish plans for acquiring all cost-effective energy conservation and meet annual goals for cost-effective resource acquisition. The requirements of I-937 took effect in 2010.

¹⁴ Source: ACEEE, "Energy Efficiency Resource Standards (EERS)" <http://www.aceee.org/topics/eers>.



Avista has offered energy efficiency programs since 1978 and since 1995 has funded efficiency through a system benefits charge tariff rider. However, I-937 is expected to increase the amount of resources Avista devotes to program evaluation and alter its evaluation activities. Until 2008, Avista's efficiency programs operated under a *prudence standard* based on total resource cost. In 2009, Avista's regulatory structure shifted toward requiring more detailed impact evaluation, process evaluation and market effects analysis.

Avista has an External Energy Efficiency Board (the *Triple E* board) which provides advisory oversight to the utility's conservation activities, including evaluation. The Triple E board, through a collaborative process, produced a high-level EM&V Framework document detailing Avista's approach to evaluation. This document was filed on September 1, 2010 with the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC). The Triple E is also focusing on the utility's annual EM&V plans, and may review a forthcoming Technical Resource Manual. Avista also works with other regional organizations in conducting evaluation, including the Regional Technical Forum and the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance.

Energy Trust of Oregon

Energy Trust of Oregon is a non-profit organization that, under contract to the Oregon Public Utilities Commission (OPUC), provides programs to promote energy efficiency and renewable energy for customers of Portland General Electric, Pacific Power, Northwest Natural, and Cascade Natural Gas Corporation.¹⁵ Launched in 2002, Energy Trust's funding comes through a range of legislated and administrative arrangements including:

- A portion of a 3% electric efficiency and renewable surcharge established under SB1149-1.701% for efficiency and .513% for renewable energy
- Additional electric funding set at levels to meet Integrated Resource Planning efficiency goals.

Funding for natural gas efficiency programs is based on decoupling settlements with the OPUC, set at levels to meet those utilities' IRP goals. Energy Trust reports to the OPUC and the utilities that provide funding.

The OPUC does not directly regulate Energy Trust. Instead, Energy Trust operates under a grant agreement and contracts with the PUC and participating utilities. Energy Trust's contract with the PUC specifies minimum performance standards the organization must meet, and allows the PUC to send a notice of inquiry and ultimately cancel Energy Trust's contract if the organization fails to meet the standards specified in the contract. The participating utilities also set goals for

¹⁵ Energy Trust of Oregon is also offering programs on a pilot basis for Northwest Natural Gas in Clark County, Washington.



Energy Trust's performance and incorporate savings obtained through Energy Trust as part of their IRP process. Energy Trust's board of directors provides the organization's direct oversight.

An evaluation committee of Energy Trust's board of directors reviews draft evaluation reports and provides comments before the reports are finalized. Two independent, volunteer expert advisors, who are well-known and credible individuals in the evaluation field, support the evaluation committee in these tasks.

NSTAR

The 2008 Massachusetts' Green Communities Act raised the energy savings goals of NSTAR and other efficiency program administrators in Massachusetts and spurred the implementation of new and expanded efficiency programs. The Act requires energy efficiency program administrators to collaborate to develop a statewide plan to achieve all cost effective energy efficiency. The Act created a per-kilowatt hour charge to fund energy efficiency and requires utilities to file three-year energy efficiency plans.

The Green Communities Act created an Energy Efficiency Advisory Council that plays a role in designing and approving energy efficiency programs. Program administrators are also required to collaborate with this Council to create a uniform, statewide EM&V plan. Efficiency program administrators in Massachusetts must submit evaluation plans with their three-year efficiency program plans and are required to include evaluation findings in their annual reports to regulators.

NYSERDA

The New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA) is a public benefit corporation that operates energy efficiency programs and conducts research into energy supply, energy-related environmental issues and research and development efforts related to energy.

Since 1998, a substantial portion of funding for NYSERDA's energy efficiency activities has come from a system benefits charge paid by New York ratepayers. New York's Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard (EEPS), which took effect in 2008, increased NYSERDA's energy efficiency goals and provided the organization with funding to expand its energy efficiency offerings. NYSERDA also offers programs funded by the Renewable Portfolio Standard, the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) and the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act (ARRA).

A 13-member board oversees NYSERDA's activities. The board includes the commissioners of the New York Department of Transportation and Department of Environmental Conservation and the chairs of the Public Service Commission and the New York Power Authority. The Governor of New York appoints other board members.



Pennsylvania PUC

Numerical energy savings and demand reduction targets for each of Pennsylvania's seven investor-owned utilities with more than 100,000 customers were established in a 2008 state law, Act 129 that established an energy efficiency portfolio standard. Utilities that fail to meet their targets face penalties. Act 129 also requires each of the utilities to contract with an independent evaluator who will conduct that utility's evaluation activities and report the utility's energy efficiency and demand response accomplishments to the Pennsylvania Public Utilities Commission (PUC). The PUC has also hired a third-party statewide evaluator (SWE) to oversee and audit the evaluation activities managed by the utilities. While the SWE will not conduct evaluations of its own, it is expected to spot check and review records from the impact and process evaluations completed by each utility's evaluation contractor and verify a sample of measure installations.

The SWE will also work to develop evaluation protocols for custom measures expected to compliment Pennsylvania's existing technical resource manual, which provides energy savings values for deemed measures. In addition, the SWE will conduct a market potential survey to guide Pennsylvania's energy efficiency activities beyond 2013, defining the potential to achieve additional savings and recommending budget levels necessary to meet those savings goals. The *Audit Plan and Evaluation Framework for Pennsylvania Act 129 Energy Efficiency and Conservation Programs* (Audit Plan), prepared by the SWE, provides additional details about the role of the SWE.

San Diego Gas & Electric (SDG&E)

California's investor-owned utilities have offered energy efficiency programs to California ratepayers for many years. Since 1996 these programs have been primarily funded through a system benefits charge included in ratepayers' energy bills. In order to achieve all cost effective energy savings, the California Public Utilities Commission (CPUC) sets annual and cumulative goals for energy savings in each utility service territory, which it periodically updates. Since 2005, the CPUC has set these goals at the portfolio level in order to allow utilities to pursue pilot programs or innovative measures for which the energy savings may be difficult to predict. The CPUC approves utilities' energy efficiency program plans. The CPUC also requires that a set percentage of system benefit charge funds go to evaluation.

Program evaluation duties in California are divided between regulators and utilities. Since the beginning of the 2006-2008 program cycle, the staff of the CPUC's Energy Division and the California Energy Commission (the *Joint Staff*) has managed impact and market effects evaluation, leaving the utilities to oversee process evaluation. The CPUC must also approve process evaluation plans. In 2009 the CPUC expanded its role in process evaluation, and will oversee process evaluation if it determines it necessary to do so.



Organizational Structure

Contacts at each of the comparison organizations described how evaluation fits within their organization and how evaluation staff interact with program implementation staff. In interviews, our discussions of organizational structure focused on two primary topics. First, we sought to understand the reporting path and organizational chart for evaluation. Second, we sought to understand the responsibilities of the evaluation department and the scope of expectations for evaluation leadership.

We created simplified organizational charts for each of the comparison organizations with program administration responsibilities (excluding the Pennsylvania PUC). These diagrams are presented in Appendix A. In comparing the organizational structure around evaluation at each of these organizations, we identified four primary themes.

In all cases, energy efficiency programs and evaluation were housed together in the segment of the organization focused on delivering energy efficiency. Thus, at each of the four investor-owned utilities, evaluation and efficiency programs are housed under a director charged with providing a range of services to customers. These directors may have titles that reflect this broader responsibility: for example “Vice President for Customer Care” or “Director of Customer Programs” but not always. At PSE, this person is “Vice President Energy Efficiency Services,” and Avista calls this person “Vice President Sustainable Energy Solutions.” In all cases, however, the person at this level is responsible for more than program implementation and evaluation. They are charged with planning, marketing, market research and, in many cases, regulatory reports associated with integrated resource planning and energy savings estimates.

At the two non-utility program administrators, Energy Trust and NYSERDA, this director tends to be at or near the top of the organization chart, since energy efficiency is the primary focus of the organization. Thus, the Executive Director at Energy Trust oversees all functions associated with energy efficiency, as does the President of NYSERDA. However, both of these organizations separate program implementation from planning and evaluation functions at the organizational level immediately below them.

While these functions are housed in the same overall segment of the organization, ***it is common for evaluation, planning and market research to be organizationally separated from program implementation***—managed by leadership that exist at the same level within the organization.

Among the organizations that implement programs, all but PSE have the evaluation and implementation staff report to different managers at the same level. At PSE, the Director of Market Strategies and Director of Customer Energy Management are at the same organizational level, but the evaluation function reports to the same director as implementation.

Evaluation is rarely separated from planning and market research. PSE is unique in separating strategic planning and market research from evaluation. Each of the comparison program administrators grouped evaluation with the market research and planning staff. This is not to say that evaluation staff also necessarily conducted planning and market research activities—rather,



that evaluation staff were housed under a director also responsible for broader energy analysis and planning activities.

Finally, *concerns about independence* and a desire for evaluation and planning staff to be able and willing to make hard calls about programs is a common reason for establishing separate reporting paths for evaluation and program implementation staff. Cooperative, communicative relationships between evaluation staff and program implementation were considered important, if not vital, by many of the contacts we interviewed. However, these relationships are expected to exist within an expectation of independence. Contacts at Avista report that consideration was given to moving the evaluation staff to different vice president entirely, but that costs and organizational considerations associated with this option caused it to be rejected.

Evaluation and energy analysis activities have the potential to support program effectiveness and simultaneously provide organizations with some assurance that the existing programs or measure mix will lead to goal attainment at a portfolio level. If data indicate that this may not be the case, evaluation staff are expected to communicate these findings to planning and program staff. In addition, evaluation staff members at the majority of the examined organizations work closely with resource planning staff to ensure that decisions related to resource allocation consider evaluation findings. At Energy Trust, NSTAR and NYSEERDA, a single manager oversees both evaluation and planning activities to facilitate this type of close cooperation. The business planning process and high-level budgeting are included in the roles of Avista's evaluation staff members.

Role of Evaluation in Program Planning, Implementation and management

Evaluation Planning

Organizations may plan and conduct evaluation at a variety of levels. Evaluations focused at the measure level provide estimates of the energy savings attributable to individual measures or end uses. Programs are a means to deliver one or more measures to a market segment, and evaluations focused at the program level provide estimates of the energy savings resulting from all of the measures a program offers and often include process or market evaluation components to improve the efficiency and effectiveness of program delivery and implementation. Evaluation focused at the sector level examines results attributable to all of the programs serving a particular market sector, while evaluation focused at the portfolio level investigates results of all the programs an administrator offers. In contrast to the impact focus of most measure specific evaluation efforts, program level, sector level and portfolio level evaluations commonly address a variety of evaluation issues including process, market, impacts, theory and logic questions, and needs assessments.

Four of the seven organizations reviewed here plan evaluation at the program or measure level and later aggregate evaluation budgets and findings to the portfolio level. Two of these organizations noted that planning at the program level allows for evaluations to better account for the unique aspects of each program and provide more detailed findings. According to



Pennsylvania PUC staff, planning evaluation at the program level allows utilities to account for differences between customer groups and variation in the types of measures that each program supports. Similarly, Energy Trust may focus an evaluation on individual measures, program components, or other issues important to program success. Avista plans evaluation at the program level and later aggregates results in order to meet the different regulatory requirements in Idaho (which requires program-level reporting) and Washington (which allows portfolio-level reporting). PSE plans evaluation at the measure level to a greater extent than the other organizations examined, although PSE may group similar measures targeting a single customer group for evaluation.

SDG&E and NYSERDA approach evaluation planning a bit differently. In 2010, SDG&E grouped its programs by sector and hired evaluation contractors to conduct process evaluations at the sector level. From 1999 to 2007, NYSERDA as the 2007 Energy Public Benefits Program Evaluation Plan states hired contractors to carry out evaluation across the full portfolio of programs. By planning evaluation at the portfolio level, NYSERDA sought to better integrate evaluation results, achieve greater consistency in evaluation approach, allow for better coordination among evaluators, and provide administrative efficiencies. Since 2007, and an increase of funds allocated to evaluation from 2% to 5%, NYSERDA has increased its focus on evaluation planning at the program level, by developing detailed, multi-year evaluation plans for each program that the Department of Public Service reviews and posts on its website.

In planning evaluation, contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA, the Pennsylvania PUC and SDG&E emphasized the importance of providing process evaluation findings quickly. Contacts cited two reasons for this emphasis on the timeliness of evaluations. First, if findings are not timely, a program's environment or implementation practices may change, making findings irrelevant. Second, when findings are available quickly, program staff can incorporate those findings into program implementation before the end of the program cycle.

To ensure that program staff receive evaluation findings quickly enough that those findings remain relevant, contacts at Energy Trust and the text of Pennsylvania's Audit Plan urge providing program staff with evaluation findings even before an evaluation report is final. In order to make evaluation findings available in this way, Energy Trust conducts brief surveys of a sample of program participants each month to gather information on process issues and market effects. While the results of these surveys inform larger evaluation efforts, incremental results are available to program staff quickly through a tracking dataset.

In order to ensure that programs have time to adapt to evaluation findings, NYSERDA, SDG&E and the Pennsylvania PUC devote resources to process evaluation early in the program cycle. Pennsylvania's Audit Plan specifies that programs have typically stabilized enough for process evaluations to take place approximately six months into the program cycle. Similarly, SDG&E reported it initiates process evaluations six months into the program cycle with the goal of completing the evaluation half way through the three-year cycle.



Evaluation Budget

As noted in Table 2, the majority of the examined organizations devote between three and five percent of their energy efficiency program budget to evaluation. This finding is consistent with the evaluation budget levels listed in LBNL's *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches*, which found that the majority of the states examined (8 of 15), devote between two and five percent of their program budgets to evaluation. PSE is the exception in this regard, with only one percent of its program budget devoted to evaluation in 2010. Three of the organizations examined operate under regulatory requirements that specify the portion of program costs devoted to evaluation. Because PSE and Avista allocate costs differently, the two percentages may not be appropriate comparisons—Avista includes program-level verification activities in the utility's 2010 evaluation budget, while PSE is only including independent evaluation expenditures. PSE and Avista are currently working with stakeholders and Washington regulators to establish evaluation spending targets.

Table 2: Annual Efficiency Program Spending and Evaluation Budgets

Organization	Total 2010 Efficiency Budget	2010 Evaluation Budget	Evaluation Spending as % of Efficiency Program Budget	
			Target	2010
Avista	\$25,273,957	\$1,000,000	3-6%	4.0%
Energy Trust	\$112,310,279	\$4,585,404	None Specified	4.1%
NSTAR	\$121,716,273	\$4,500,000	4%	3.7%
NYSERDA	\$389,389,714 ⁱ	\$22,411,031 ⁱ	5%	5.8%
Pennsylvania	\$231,258,640 ⁱⁱ	Not Known	None Specified	Not Known
SDG&E	\$74,647,901	\$2,965,333	4%	4.0%
PSE	\$98,715,000	\$947,500	1-3%	1.0%

ⁱ Includes SBC, EEPS, and RGGI funding. SBC funding figures from State of New York Public Service Commission Case 05-M-0090 – *In the Matter of the System Benefits Charge III*. Appendix C. EEPS funding figures from State of New York Public Service Commission Case 07-M-054 – *Proceeding on Motion of the Commission Regarding an Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard*. Table 15. RGGI funding figures from NYSERDA, *Operating Plan for Investments in New York under the CO₂ Budget Trading Program and the CO₂ Allowance Auction Program*, June 21, 2010. Table 3-2.

ⁱⁱ Act 129 caps utility efficiency spending at 2% of revenues as of December 31, 2006. This figure reflects 2% of revenues of the seven utilities subject to Act 129 as reported in the 2006 EIA-861 database.

Contacts at three organizations reported tracking evaluation expenses as part of program costs, while two organizations reported tracking evaluation costs separately from program costs or administrative costs (Table 3). Avista tracks evaluation costs different ways for different purposes—considering evaluation a program cost for cost effectiveness calculations but a stand-alone expense to comply with regulatory requirements that specify evaluation spending levels. Avista also uses the proportion of energy efficiency program costs paid in incentives as a metric to determine the ultimate customer benefit an energy efficiency budget provides. In those



calculations, Avista includes evaluation with other administrative expenses as ‘non-incentive’ costs.

Table 3: How Evaluation Costs are Applied and Incorporated

Organization	Categorization of Evaluation Costs	Level at Which Evaluation Costs are Included in Cost Effectiveness Tests	
		Program	Portfolio
Avista	Varies by Application	X	
Energy Trust	Program	X	
NSTAR	Program	X	
NYSERDA	Stand-Alone Expense	X	
Pennsylvania	Program		X
SDG&E	Stand-Alone Expense		X
PSE	Stand-Alone Expense		X

We also sought to understand whether or not evaluation costs were included in cost effectiveness calculations for individual programs. California and Pennsylvania do not require individual efficiency programs to meet cost effectiveness standards, although each utility’s overall portfolio must pass cost effectiveness tests. In both states, this focus on portfolio-level cost effectiveness is designed to allow utilities to offer programs targeting customers with limited incomes, pilot programs, education programs and other types of programs that might not provide cost-effective savings. In some cases, regulators require utilities to offer these types of programs.

As a result of this focus on cost effectiveness at the portfolio level, SDG&E evaluation staff report the utility does not examine cost effectiveness of individual programs unless it becomes necessary in order to cut costs to achieve a cost effective portfolio.

Allocation of Evaluation Resources

By Program Type

Among contacts that reported allocating evaluation resources by sector, all but PSE reported devoting more resources to the commercial and industrial sectors. At NYSERDA and NSTAR, this allocation reflects the fact that commercial and industrial programs provide the largest amount of energy savings. In addition, these programs tend to rely on a mixture of prescriptive and custom elements, increasing the complexity and cost of evaluation. The Pennsylvania PUC expects that utilities in Pennsylvania will devote the largest portion of their evaluation funding to commercial and industrial programs for similar reasons. At Avista, contacts explained that programs in which a substantial amount of savings are attributed to custom programs require more evaluation resources.



PSE differs from NSTAR and Pennsylvania utilities in the sense that the majority of PSE's planned evaluations, and its projected evaluation costs, focus on the residential sector. PSE staff members cite two reasons for the organization's focus on evaluation of residential programs. First, PSE has developed new programs and pilot programs targeting the residential sector more quickly than it has developed new programs for commercial and industrial customers and evaluation resources are often allocated to new programs. Second, like NSTAR, Avista and Pennsylvania PUC staff, PSE staff noted that, because of their more frequent use of custom measures, commercial and industrial programs require more complex evaluation efforts than residential programs drawing primarily on prescriptive measures. According to evaluation staff, PSE does not have the capability to effectively and efficiently evaluate large numbers of custom projects.

Energy Trust and SDG&E did not specify whether their allocation of evaluation resources varies by program type.

By Evaluation Type

All of the organizations examined for this research devote the largest portion of their evaluation budgets to impact evaluation. Contacts from NYSERDA, SDG&E and PSE elaborated that their organizations spend approximately 65-70% of their evaluation budget on impact evaluation. Findings of the LBNL *Review of Evaluation, Measurement and Verification Approaches* suggest that this allocation is typical. All but one of the states examined in the LBNL study reported devoting the majority of their evaluation resources to impact evaluation, and the majority (6 of 11 states providing data) reported that between 60% and 80% of their evaluation budgets go to impact evaluation. Explaining this focus on impact evaluation, contacts from NYSERDA and the Pennsylvania PUC cited the need to comply with mandated savings goals and meet statewide energy-use reduction targets. The CPUC sets SDG&E's evaluation budget and withholds a portion of that budget to conduct impact evaluation.

While all of the examined organizations devote the largest portion of their evaluation funding to impact evaluation, contacts emphasized that their organizations nonetheless value process and market studies. Avista staff noted that third-party contractors will conduct the organization's impact evaluation efforts while internal staff will carry out process evaluation at very little incremental cost to the company. As a result, Avista staff stated that their organization values process evaluation more highly than their evaluation budget would indicate. NSTAR staff anticipates that funding for process evaluation will increase as the organization implements pilots and new programs and tries new approaches in response to the Green Communities Act.

Prioritization of Evaluation

The extent to which a program contributes to the overall portfolio of savings and the uncertainty surrounding savings estimates are primary factors that drive evaluation priorities. Contacts cited a variety of program characteristics that can contribute to the uncertainty of savings estimates, including:



- ➔ Lack of information related to measure performance, energy savings, and persistence.
- ➔ The potential variability of free ridership rates as market conditions change.
- ➔ Uncertain measure operating conditions, which are in turn influenced by user behavior, weather, and the effectiveness of the installation.
- ➔ Factors related to program management like the effectiveness of messaging, the need for quality control and program requirements.
- ➔ The proximity of program measures to cost effectiveness targets, with measures that achieve cost effectiveness ratios closer to one introducing greater uncertainty to program level cost effectiveness estimates.
- ➔ The length of time since a previous evaluation and the extent of program change in that time.

In addition to program characteristics, contacts noted that evaluation methodologies may also result in uncertain savings estimates. One contact elaborated that, in evaluation planning, an effective survey approach and sufficient coefficient of variation are assumed, and incorrect assumptions can result in gathering sub-optimal data or failing to achieve targeted confidence and precisions levels. In addition, instrumentation error and sampling error may lead to uncertainty.

Contacts seek to design evaluation studies in ways that will mitigate this uncertainty. Guidelines in California and Pennsylvania ask evaluators to quantify risks that they cannot control. NYSERDA and California's Joint Staff have used these quantified risks to conduct risk analyses that help inform their prioritization of evaluation resources. A contact from NYSERDA also reported closely monitoring the progress of evaluations in order to quickly address unanticipated challenges.

Contacts also reported considering the cost of evaluation and the potential to mitigate risk when prioritizing evaluation. According to one evaluation staff member, "You might have high uncertainty, but there may not be much you can do without throwing a lot of money at it that you don't have."

In addition to risk to the overall savings portfolio, the examined organizations consider a variety of factors in setting evaluation priorities. These factors include:

- ➔ Information requests from program staff or other stakeholders and the potential for evaluation results to benefit program implementation.
- ➔ Evaluation studies necessary to gather data required for regulators or other types of oversight.
- ➔ The potential to leverage other work or expand the evaluation results produced by an external organization (such as the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance).



- The future of the program, including whether it is expected to continue or if implementation is likely to change substantially.

Expectations of Evaluation Products

Protocols

As the expectations and legal requirements tethered to energy efficiency programs expand, protocol documents and technical reference guides are becoming increasingly common. These documents are expected to improve the certainty of estimated energy savings and energy efficiency acquisition and ensure that the rapidly expanding budgets for efficiency programs are well spent. Protocols also enable comparison of energy efficiency results across utilities subject to the protocols. As is visible in Table 4, among the comparison organizations, only those in the Pacific Northwest are operating without an existing evaluation protocols document. As regulators in Washington finalize the I-937 Conditions for the Washington utilities affected, even this is expected to change.

New York's evaluation guidelines list the types of data an evaluation would likely gather and references the National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency's Model Energy Efficiency Program Impact Evaluation Guide as a guideline for evaluation methodology.¹⁶ New York also has a series of Technical Manuals that specify methods for estimating energy savings.

Table 4: Summary of Evaluation Factors

Organization	Protocols Established	Confidence & Precision Level Required	Confidence & Precision Sought	Frequency Specified
PSE	In process	No	90/10	No
Avista	In process	No	90/10	No
NStar	Yes	No	90/10	Through stakeholder process
SDG&E	Yes	Yes, with caveats	Varies	Through Joint Staff
NYSERDA	Yes	Yes	90/10	No
Energy Trust	No	No	Varies	No
PA PUC	Yes	Yes	Varies	No

¹⁶ The National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency was a collaborative effort involving gas and electric utilities, utility regulators and other organizations that sought to bring about a national commitment to energy efficiency.



Sampling Confidence and Precision

Sampling confidence and precision are measures of the reliability of the sampled data, that is, they are indicators of how well the sample represents the population and how confident the researcher is that the estimated values represent true values for a given population. The level of confidence and precision expected from a given evaluation is a function of the sample size, the degree of variability in a given measurement (for example in the number of responses to a question or in estimates of energy use), and, to a lesser degree, in the size of the sample as a proportion of the population. The presence of protocols does not necessarily equal firm expectations for sampling confidence and precision, however 90/10 confidence and precision emerged as a common goal.¹⁷

Since confidence and precision are affected by the variability in measurement as well as the sample size, two measurements from a given sample (e.g., the responses from two questions in a survey) will not necessarily have the same confidence and precision levels. Evaluators typically estimate the sample needed to achieve a given confidence and precision level under a particular assumption about the level of variability.

The level of confidence and precision ultimately obtained can be driven by budget considerations as well as the measure characteristics. Obtaining 90/10 confidence and precision on a measure that contributes very little to the overall portfolio of energy savings or a single question in a survey may be cost prohibitive for the overall benefit to the organization. All of the contacts interviewed as part of this effort mentioned budget constraints and the value of effectively designed evaluation when discussing technical expectations for evaluation. Contacts also noted that program staff may raise concerns when evaluation studies do not meet high levels of precision yet produce results that suggest lower realization rates than program staff expect.

Two contacts specifically described having to resolve conflicts that result from evaluation findings in which a high level of confidence and precision were either not feasible or not obtained. At PSE, program staff have requested a review of evaluation findings when high levels of confidence and precision were not obtained.

In California, evaluation protocols recognize that evaluation budgets will limit the size of the sample evaluators can draw and as a result limit the level of precision an evaluation can achieve and the extent to which evaluators can minimize bias. The Joint Staff allocates evaluation resources with the goal of reducing overall portfolio uncertainty and assigns levels of rigor to each evaluation accordingly. Consistent with this approach, the protocols do not penalize evaluators for failing to meet the confidence/precision levels the protocols suggest.

¹⁷ The California Sampling Protocol however specifies that 90/10 confidence and precision is not necessarily sufficient when the mean and standard deviation is available and the coefficient of variation suggests a preferable sampling strategy.



In their effort to minimize risk to the statewide portfolio of energy savings, the Joint Staff oversees impact evaluations that generate average realization rates and savings values at the measure level. However, utility program administrators in California have criticized this approach, stating that statewide average values do not accurately reflect the unique conditions in which their programs operate. Contacts at SDG&E reported frustration among utility staff when impact evaluations failed to achieve sufficient confidence and precision levels, and thus provided less-than-reliable estimates of energy savings resulting from the 2006-2008 programs.

Sampling confidence and precision affect the overall level of certainty afforded to evaluation results. Process evaluations, frequently used to understand the strengths and weaknesses in program implementation, may not be expected to achieve 90/10 in every case. Impact evaluations, particularly when shareholder incentives or resource adequacy plans are affected by the outcome, are typically expected to achieve high levels of confidence and precision. At NYSERDA, Energy Trust, and the Pennsylvania PUC, the appropriate or practically achievable levels of confidence and precision are established by working directly with expert evaluators, who serve in an advisory role like Energy Trust's board evaluation committee and NYSERDA's System Benefits Charge Advisory Group. These expert evaluators consider the overall level of risk to the success of the portfolio in setting targeted confidence and precision levels. In Pennsylvania, the statewide evaluator guides the PUC and provides technical review of evaluation products. Contacts at Avista believe this could be useful in Washington State to avoid the controversy that results from review by non-technical stakeholders, or those without evaluation background.

Frequency

As displayed in Table 5, only SDG&E operates with a specific expectation of evaluation frequency, noting that the Joint Staff expects every program to receive a process and impact evaluation at some point in each three-year program cycle, however comments for each of the organizations suggest evaluations occur for every program within each program cycle.

Table 5: Estimated Frequency

Organization	Evaluation Frequency
PSE	Every four to five years; more frequent if needed
Avista	Annual billing analysis; other evaluation as necessary
NStar	Impact evaluations at least every two years. Other evaluation needs determined in cooperation with stakeholders.
SDG&E	Determined by Joint Staff. Resource programs must receive process and impact during each 3-year program cycle.
NYSERDA	Driven by program characteristics.
Energy Trust	Driven by program characteristics, but annual is common.



Organization	Evaluation Frequency
PA PUC	Process: driven by program characteristics. Impact: some form of continual assessment expected.

As previously noted, SDG&E divided the process evaluations of its 2006-2008 programs by customer sector, but these evaluations provided findings related to each program within a sector. California regulators also form groups of similar programs or programs targeting similar sectors for impact evaluation, although the Joint Staff allocates evaluation resources for impact evaluation at the program and measure level.

Evaluation staff members at PSE reported that programs typically receive evaluations every four to five years, however, if necessary a program might receive some level of evaluation attention more frequently, if not annually. Pilot programs (which, at PSE typically target single measures), those in which market conditions or program design have changed, or programs without stable savings assumptions or realization rates would be candidates for more frequent evaluation. Avista files an annual evaluation plan for its DSM activities that includes a bill verification analysis to identify any changes in customer usage attributable to DSM programs. NSTAR determines the frequency of program evaluation as part of a broader stakeholder process that sets evaluation priorities. Like PSE, contacts at NSTAR report that the frequency of program evaluation, especially process evaluations, is driven by program design or market changes and the stability of a program's savings attainment. Typically, though, a program would receive an impact evaluation at least every two years, for C&I programs impact work might focus on a specific end use rather than the program as a whole.

New York's guidelines do not include specific requirements regarding evaluation frequency. Instead, the guidelines specify characteristics that may justify more or less frequent evaluation for individual programs. In New York, evaluation frequency also reflects the pace of a program, both in projects or in spending. For example, programs delivering large amounts of energy savings through a relatively small number of large projects that occur over a long timeframe may receive less frequent evaluation. The evaluation guidelines suggest that program administrators focus on process evaluation early in a program's history since the findings may identify opportunities to improve program performance and because new programs may not have completed enough projects for an impact evaluation to be meaningful.

Most of Energy Trust's major programs receive impact and process evaluations every year, although impact evaluations may occur less frequently if a program's realization rate remains relatively constant. Similarly, impact evaluations may focus less attention on measures or program elements for which savings are relatively well understood and instead investigate a particular measure or a new application that is creating uncertainty. The frequency of process evaluations depends to a greater extent on the characteristics of a program and its information needs. Process evaluations typically occur annually, but often focus on different issues from one year to the next. Energy Trust staff also consider evaluation activities that the Northwest Energy Efficiency Alliance undertakes, which may include an examination of regional or cooperatively implemented programs.



The Pennsylvania PUC is just beginning to manage the evaluation process established by Act 129. Contacts expect that monthly and quarterly reports will help them track program progress and allow for effective allocation of funding and staff resources. The ongoing evaluation and reporting process is designed to facilitate the statewide evaluator's (SWE) efforts to audit evaluation results. Process evaluations are expected to occur less frequently than impact evaluations, and are viewed as an important tool for assessing programs early in their life cycle. According to the Audit Plan, programs have sufficient stability after approximately six months of implementation to allow evaluators to accurately gauge the effectiveness of program processes. The plan also notes the benefits of feedback mechanisms that provide findings even before an evaluation report is final.

Overall Credibility

Regardless of the overall approach, all of our comparison contacts reported being satisfied with the credibility of the evaluation products they are responsible for. In California, SDG&E contacts are pleased with the quality of the process evaluations their organization manages. According to evaluation staff, SDG&E has been able to conduct process evaluations quickly enough that the findings are still relevant to program managers. California's centralized impact evaluation efforts tend to occupy a large portion of the third party evaluation contractors operating in the state, and in some cases this has affected the speed with which process evaluations could be completed. To overcome this, SDG&E has become more proactive in preparing for process evaluations, planning for evaluations and hiring consultants early in the program cycle. The CPUC manages impact evaluations in California, and SDG&E contacts noted that these evaluations would be more credible if they met stringent sampling confidence and precision thresholds.

NYSERDA's evaluation manager is satisfied with the credibility of the evaluation products her organization produces. According to the evaluation manager, NYSERDA's evaluation products gain credibility by: using competitively-selected third-party contractors; operating with an internal Energy Analysis group made up of experienced staff with a reputation for providing credible and objective analysis; and separating Energy Analysis staff from program implementation staff. NYSERDA also engages stakeholders in the evaluation process by incorporating advisory groups in evaluation planning and providing evaluation plans and other documents to the DPS and its evaluation contractor for review.

At Energy Trust, contacts believe their evaluation products are perceived as credible because the review process for evaluation products has helped the organization produce high-quality evaluation results that have leant credibility to the organization as a whole. In Pennsylvania, PUC staff are pleased with the credibility of the evaluation products produced under the new requirements so far, stating that the SWE's oversight increases staff members' confidence in evaluation findings. As of August 2010, utilities have submitted only preliminary evaluation reports. However, according to PUC staff, the SWE has identified issues related to sampling and related to realization rates for deemed measures.



Use of Evaluation Results

Communication with Program Staff

Contacts from the majority of comparison organizations reported that program implementation staff are involved in the process of prioritizing evaluation and setting the scope of evaluation studies, particularly in the case of process evaluation. The extent of program staff involvement in the development of evaluation efforts varied somewhat across the organizations. At NSTAR, evaluation staff work to inform program staff about evaluation activities through periodic meetings that cover program areas slated for evaluation and share information related to evaluation milestones. At Energy Trust, SDG&E, and NYSERDA, program staff take an active role in shaping evaluation studies. Evaluation staff may work with program staff to design evaluations that address information needs identified by program staff. Program staff may also be involved in developing requests for proposals soliciting third-party evaluation contractors.

Contacts from NSTAR and NYSERDA reported that third-party evaluators present initial findings to both evaluation staff members and program staff members. These contacts noted that such presentations allow program staff to ask questions or raise issues related to the evaluation. Since these presentations take place when evaluation findings are in a ‘draft final’ phase, evaluators have an opportunity to address program staff comments before submitting final evaluation reports. Energy Trust noted that providing draft evaluation findings to program staff members, even incrementally as report chapters become available, helps to ensure that staff receive evaluation findings quickly enough that recommendations remain relevant to program implementation.

Once evaluation reports are final, Energy Trust, NSTAR, NYSERDA, and PSE have a process by which program staff respond to evaluation findings, specifying ways they will adapt program implementation or justifying decisions not to implement recommendations. This process typically occurs through discussions between evaluation staff, implementation staff, and management. Energy Trust, NSTAR, and NYSERDA include information on program changes stemming from evaluation findings in regulatory filings or other reports to stakeholders or evaluators.

Avista differed from other organizations in how impact evaluation findings are communicated to program staff. In order to ensure the rigor and independence of evaluation results, implementation staff members have little opportunity to comment on impact evaluation findings before the report is final. Because Avista conducts process evaluations in-house, program staff will have more involvement in process evaluation studies as they take place. Avista expects program staff to adapt programs in response to evaluation findings, potentially discontinuing programs found to be underperforming or emphasizing programs found to provide more savings than anticipated.

Avista’s approach contrasts with that of the other organizations, for instance the NYSERDA evaluation manager noted that program implementation staff are allowed to determine whether or



not they will adapt programs in response to particular evaluation findings. While NYSERDA expects staff to ensure that programs operate cost effectively, program staff may opt not to implement evaluation recommendations based on their assessment of other factors influencing the program and its environment. Program staff must justify decisions not to implement evaluation recommendations in a memo to management.

Resolution of Conflict Surrounding Evaluation Findings

Frequency of Conflict

The organizations examined for this research differed in their reports regarding the frequency with which program implementation staff have challenged evaluation findings. Contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA, PSE and SDG&E reported that it was common for program implementation staff to challenge evaluation findings that provide an unexpected result or characterize results in an unanticipated way. One contact noted that these challenges range from requests for minor clarification to more serious objections to evaluation methods.

While NYSERDA staff reported that process evaluation findings are more likely to receive challenges from program staff because they are typically more subject to interpretation than impact evaluation findings, evaluation staff from Energy Trust and SDG&E stated that impact evaluation findings receive the most serious objections. Contacts at Energy Trust report that program staff have at times argued that findings related to free ridership do not reflect their experience in the field and have objected to the methodology used to measure free ridership. SDG&E staff stated that evaluations conducted on a statewide-level, as impact evaluations are in California, cannot account for variables like the unique approach and management structure of each program. As a result, program staff in San Diego may not accept statewide impact evaluation results as accurate.

Evaluation staff at NSTAR reported that by maintaining regular contact with evaluation contractors, evaluation staff are able to inform program staff of unexpected evaluation findings before evaluation reports are finalized. As a result of this communication, evaluation findings rarely face challenges from program staff. In addition, NSTAR evaluation staff reported that most evaluations confirm savings achievements and market conditions consistent with program staff members' experience.

Consistent with its efforts to ensure the rigor and independence of evaluation findings, Avista typically does not seek revisions to evaluation reports when those reports provide unanticipated results or results that do not meet staff expectations. However, if Avista staff believe the results do not reflect a complete understanding of programs or projects, future projects may include revisiting an issue from a previous evaluation.



Conflict Resolution

Contacts at all of the comparison organizations reported working to resolve conflicts surrounding evaluation findings sufficiently for the findings to be finalized and used. Contacts from Energy Trust, NYSERDA and PSE described having an established process for overcoming challenges and finalizing evaluation results. These processes typically seek to address challenges while maintaining the integrity of evaluation research. Pennsylvania and California do not have formal processes for resolving challenges to statewide evaluation findings, beyond allowing utility staff to submit comments. Contacts from NSTAR and Avista reported that their evaluation findings rarely face challenges from program staff.

Energy Trust's process for finalizing evaluations and resolving challenges to evaluation findings draws on the oversight of the organization's board of directors. According to evaluation staff, this oversight helps to ensure that the primary motivation for any changes to evaluation findings resulting from staff comments is to maximize the integrity of the evaluation. The board's Evaluation Committee considers evaluation findings. Program staff are invited to attend meetings of the Evaluation Committee to provide comments and clarification related to evaluation results. According to evaluation staff, this process can lead to a relatively quick resolution of challenges when evaluation research is strong. However, if there are challenges to the evaluation's approach or interpretation of data and the evaluation committee is not satisfied with the evaluation methodology, Energy Trust may undertake additional research, which could take as long as six months to complete.

NYSERDA relies on the organizational separation between evaluation staff and program implementation staff as well as an evaluation contractor's interest in ensuring that the data presented in evaluation reports are accurate and unbiased to ensure the integrity of evaluation findings. According to evaluation staff, NYSERDA will allow program implementation staff to make comments on a few drafts of an evaluation report, but the evaluation contractor maintains control over the final contents of the report.

PSE's process for resolving conflict related to evaluation findings centers around the organization's Evaluation Response Reports (ERR). This process takes place after an evaluation report is finalized. Therefore, the ERR process does not have the potential to influence how data are presented or characterized in the evaluation report itself. Through the ERR process, evaluation staff work with program staff to determine how a program will respond to evaluation findings, although managers may be involved in decisions related to particularly controversial results. Evaluation staff report that this process has improved communication between program staff and evaluation staff and facilitated efforts to resolve conflict related to implementation of evaluation findings.

California and Pennsylvania do not have a defined process whereby program implementation staff can influence impact evaluation findings at a statewide level. As of August, 2010, Pennsylvania was beginning to generate evaluation findings under its new approach to energy efficiency. PUC staff anticipate that there will be an opportunity for utilities to respond to evaluation findings and recommendations by the statewide evaluator and that there may be an



opportunity for the evaluator to revise findings after consultation with utilities if evaluation data support doing so. According to staff, if the need arises, the PUC may define a formal process for this type of dialog.

The CPUC solicited utility staff members' comments on impact evaluation findings for the 2006-2008 program cycle, but the final impact evaluation reports did not address those comments to the extent SDG&E staff members had hoped. Beyond this process of providing comments, there is no formal process for SDG&E and other utilities to challenge the CPUC's impact evaluation findings. As a result, as of August 18, 2010, California utilities were still negotiating savings values and realization rates for 2006-2008 programs.

Stakeholder Use of Evaluation Results

Program Planning

In addition to adapting program implementation in response to evaluation findings, the comparison organizations use evaluation results in program planning and cost effectiveness calculations. As noted above, evaluation staff are typically closely involved in their organizations' planning activities, although PSE is an exception in this regard. At PSE resource planning is conducted by the Strategic Planning and Research group and program implementation staff carry out most program planning activities. In most organizations, contacts reported that evaluation findings contribute to program planning efforts in that they inform the assumptions that go into savings forecasts. Cost effectiveness considerations based on evaluation findings can also influence program budgets, potentially forcing program managers to cut costs.

Energy Trust has two defined processes that illustrate this use of evaluation findings in program planning. First, each February, Energy Trust produces a *True-Up* report, which applies evaluation findings to savings estimates and adjusts past program accomplishments to reflect new findings. Second, in August, Energy Trust's Planning and Evaluation Group uses evaluation findings to adjust the assumptions that go into the savings forecasts that ultimately inform the organization's annual budget.

The Pennsylvania PUC also considers evaluation findings as it reviews and approves each utility's annual program plans. According to PUC staff, in reviewing plans, staff members seek to ensure that each program is implementing changes consistent with identified best practices.

Rates and Incentives

Contacts from the majority of the organizations examined for this research (4 of 7) reported that evaluation findings have the potential to influence rates only to the extent that findings alter the amount of resources required to achieve energy savings goals. PSE and Pennsylvania utilities include the cost of energy efficiency programs in their operating costs, which are recovered in rates. The remaining organizations fund energy efficiency programs through a surcharge applied



to rates and staff of these organizations noted that changes in the level of resources required to achieve goals might justify an adjustment to the surcharge.

Organizations for which evaluation results might influence rates in other ways include Avista, SDG&E and NYSERDA. For Avista, the amount of fixed cost, which determines lost-margin recovery, is a function of verified energy savings and ultimately informs the decoupling rate adjustment. SDG&E conducts an analysis that includes the cost of running efficiency programs as well as the avoided cost of the conserved energy in determining rate impacts of its energy efficiency programs.

Only SDG&E is currently eligible for performance incentives based on its evaluated energy savings. Under Washington's I-937 PSE and Avista have the option to negotiate new incentive mechanisms. New York utilities can also receive incentives for documented energy savings, however as a public entity, NYSERDA is not eligible for these incentives. Utilities in Pennsylvania and Washington could face penalties if they fail to meet mandated energy savings targets.

Rather than being motivated by financial incentives, the non-utility program administrators examined (Energy Trust and NYSERDA) seek to meet contractual obligations and maintain funding. Were Energy Trust to consistently fall short of its goals, the Oregon Public Utilities Commission could send a notice of inquiry and ultimately cancel Energy Trust's contract. Similarly, the New York Public Service Commission could discontinue funding for under-performing NYSERDA programs.

Other Stakeholder Uses of Evaluation

NYSERDA is the only organization that currently has conducted an evaluation of its evaluations. Conducted twice so far, and planned for 2011, NYSERDA has examined the usefulness of the evaluations through a survey of program management and internal stakeholders. The results of this evaluation provided suggestions to the evaluators about how to improve their conclusions and recommendations and led to the development of the internal process NYSERDA uses for program staff to formally respond to the evaluation recommendations.

Role of Evaluation Contractors

Among the organizations compared here, only Avista conducts a majority of evaluation activities in-house. At PSE, NStar, SDG&E, NYSERDA, Energy Trust, and the Pennsylvania PUC, third-party evaluation contractors conduct most, if not all, of the evaluation work. At these organizations, the evaluation staff are primarily focused on contract management and typically work closely with both program staff and evaluation contractors to frame the scope of work, identify research questions to be addressed, and coordinate data requests.



Table 6: Approach to Evaluation Contractors

Organization	Portion Outsourced	Role of Staff
PSE	~90%	Contract managers; limited in-house evaluation; less in the future
Avista	Limited; primarily focused on impact evaluations of programs with high uncertainty	Extensive role in verification, analysis. Most process and market evaluations conducted in-house
NStar	~100%	Contract managers;
SDG&E	More than 90%	Contract managers; may conduct small process evaluations and basic impact analyses to inform savings assumptions
NYSERDA	~100%	Contract managers; actively engaged in research design discussions and data requests with contractors
Energy Trust of Oregon	~90%	Contract managers; will conduct small process evaluations and conducts billing analyses
PA PUC	~100%	Contract managers;

PSE, SDG&E and Energy Trust contract out most of their evaluation work, but will step in and conduct research projects in-house when appropriate. PSE contracts with third-party evaluators to conduct most of the organization's program evaluations, but staff will conduct limited process and impact evaluations. Third-party evaluation is particularly important when a project requires a skill set or level of expertise beyond that of the evaluation staff or when a project is simply too large. However, because in-house evaluations consume a great deal of staff time and the organization is expecting to increase the number and scope of evaluation work in the future, contacts at PSE expect that in-house evaluation will become impractical.

SDG&E and Energy Trust have a similar approach: relying on contractors for most evaluation work but retaining the ability to conduct energy savings analyses and small process evaluations. For SDG&E, the energy savings analyses would typically be limited to measures that had not yet been added to the statewide DEER database. Energy Trust conducts most billing analyses in-house. In California and at Energy Trust, the contracted evaluation model was selected to offer credibility of results. Contractors are engaged to review the work plans and evaluation products produced in-house at Energy Trust.

In the Northeast, NYSERDA, NSTAR and the Pennsylvania utilities expect that evaluation contractors will conduct all of the evaluation work. In these cases, evaluation staff are contract management experts and work closely with evaluation contractors to ensure that the research objectives meet the needs of the organization and the program staff. This is most visible at NYSERDA, where evaluation staff members work with contractors to design evaluation plans that meet applicable protocols; provide the data NYSERDA requires; review data collection instruments; and participate in methodological discussions. NYSERDA's evaluation staff is also expected to manage data requests, explain any nuances in the data, and facilitate conversations



with program implementation staff. The Pennsylvania PUC has a limited history with evaluation, but has established a formal review process that relies on a third-party evaluation contractor.

Avista reports the least extensive use of third-party contractors. At Avista, staff in the utility's operations group will conduct a sample of pre- and post-installation verifications and complete process tracking activities expected to inform process analyses. Evaluation staff, housed in the policy group, will conduct the analyses required to support decisions about cost effectiveness, will verify impact, process, and market evaluations conducted internally, and will oversee impact evaluations conducted by third-party contractors—typically engaged to review the utility's largest programs or those programs with the greatest uncertainty. Evaluation consultants are also engaged to review most internal analyses and evaluations and verify portfolio savings.





research/into/action™



APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: ORGANIZATION CHARTS AND DESCRIPTIONS

APPENDIX B: EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS

APPENDIX C: EVALUATION GLOSSARY



research/into/action™

EFFECTIVE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION RESEARCH REPORT



research/into/action™

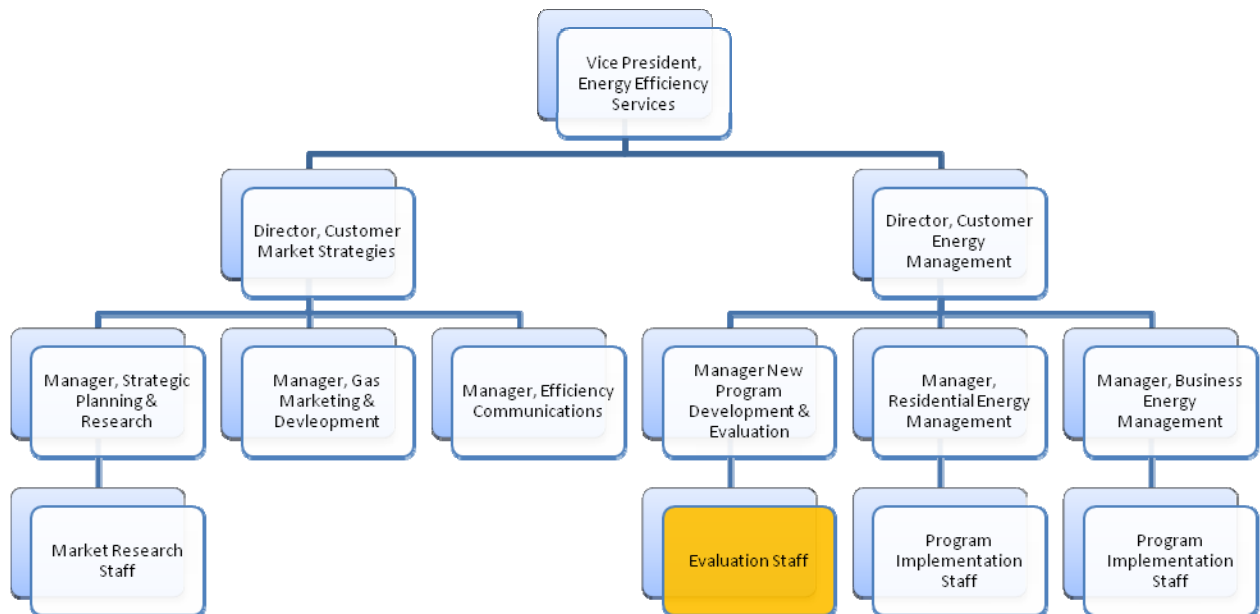


ORGANIZATION CHARTS & DESCRIPTIONS

Puget Sound Energy

Puget Sound Energy is a Washington-based investor owned utility. At PSE, evaluation is the responsibility of the Manager of New Program Development and Evaluation. The evaluation group is responsible for program evaluation and cost effectiveness calculations, while the Manager of New Program Development also oversees PSE’s demand response pilot programs and provides optimization support for existing programs. Other new program and pilot program development work is carried out by program implementation staff. The evaluation manager and the program implementation managers report to the Director of Customer Energy Management. Market characterization research is divided between the evaluation group and the Strategic Planning and Research group.

Figure A-1: PSE Simplified Org Chart

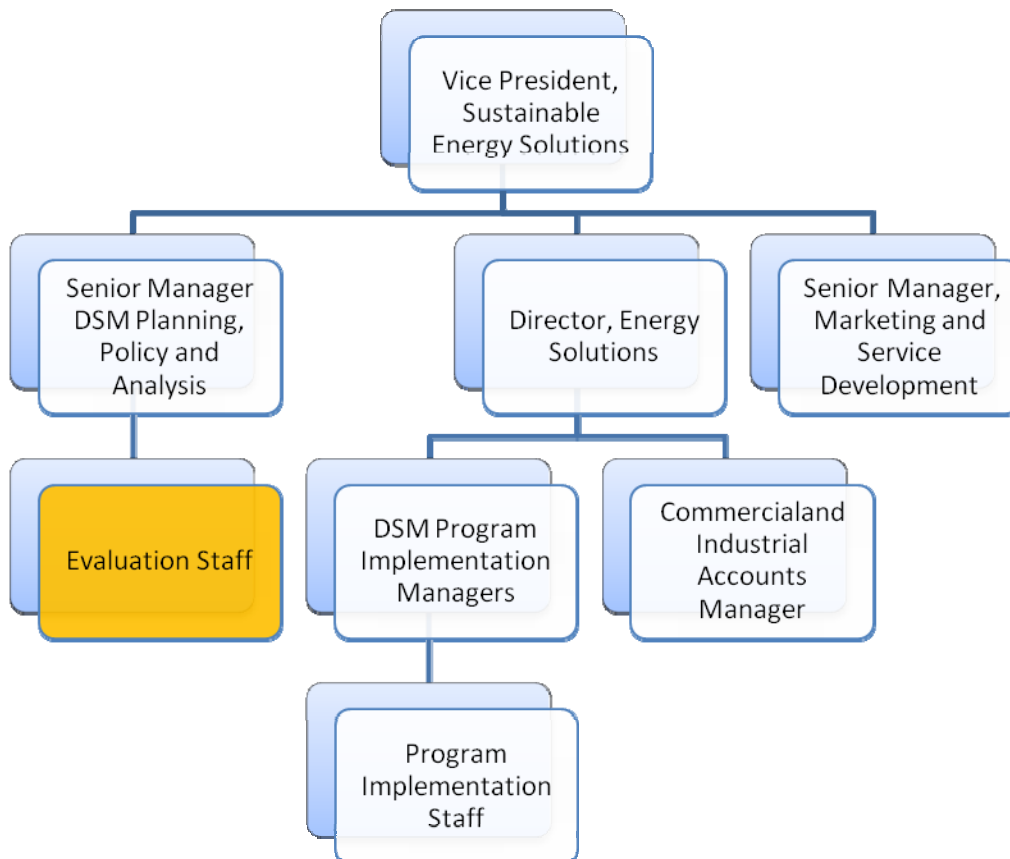


research/into/action™

Avista

Avista is a Washington-based investor owned utility. A recent reorganization separated Avista’s evaluation function from the program implementation group. While the evaluation function remained under the Vice President for Sustainable Energy Solutions, evaluation staff now report to a different senior manager than program implementation staff. Four staff members will work under the Senior Manager for DSM Planning, Policy and Analysis. While the senior manager and all four staff members carry out evaluation activities, they also have a variety of other responsibilities. The senior manager in charge of evaluation and evaluation staff works closely with program implementation staff to carry out other functions important to the organization, including annual reporting on energy efficiency, cost effectiveness analyses, the annual business planning process, high level budgeting, preparing regulatory filings, and managing stakeholder involvement in DSM activities.

Figure A-2: Avista Simplified Org Chart

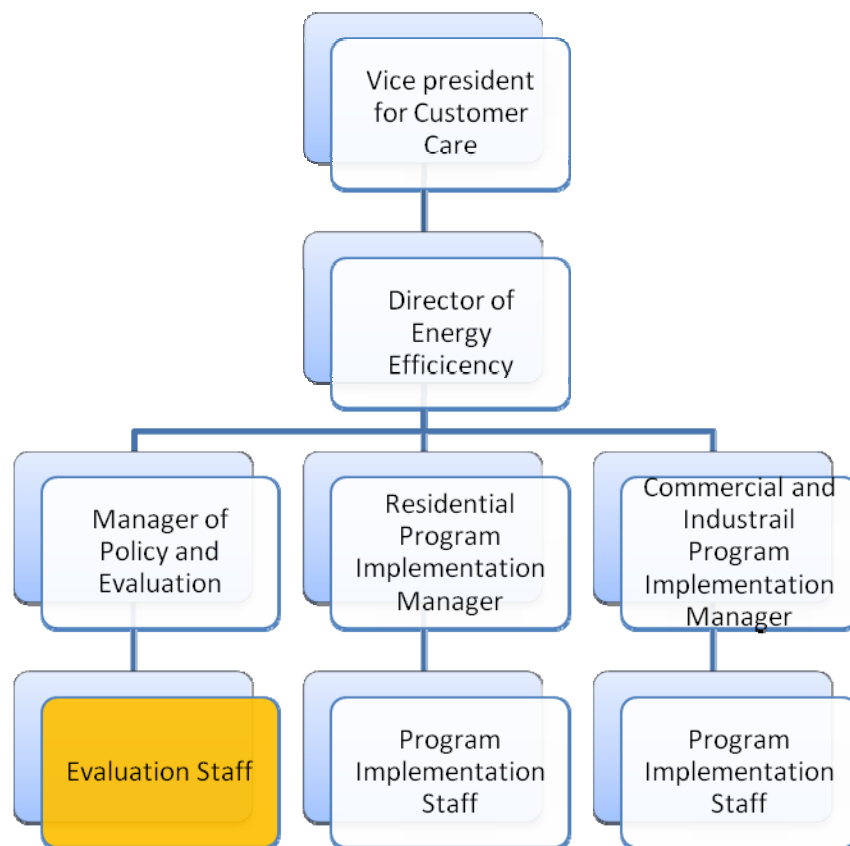


NSTAR

NSTAR is an investor-owned utility in Massachusetts. At NSTAR, a Manager of Policy and Evaluation oversees the utility’s evaluation activities, as well as planning, policy, and support functions related to energy efficiency. A total of ten staff members report to the Manager of Policy and Evaluation, five of whom are directly involved in evaluation. Evaluation staff members also manage NSTAR’s market research related to efficiency. The Manager of Policy and Evaluation reports to NSTAR’s Director of Energy Efficiency, as do the two managers who oversee NSTAR’s efficiency program implementation activities. All of NSTAR’s energy efficiency activities take place under the Vice President for Customer Care.

According to NSTAR staff, the structure of the organization’s efficiency functions reflects a natural division of energy efficiency activities. One manager is in charge of residential program implementation; one manager is in charge of commercial and industrial program implementation; and the Manager of Policy and Evaluation oversees planning, evaluation, and other support functions. The combination of planning, policy, regulatory affairs, evaluation, and support under a single manager reflects the relationship between these areas.

Figure A-3: NSTAR Simplified Org Chart

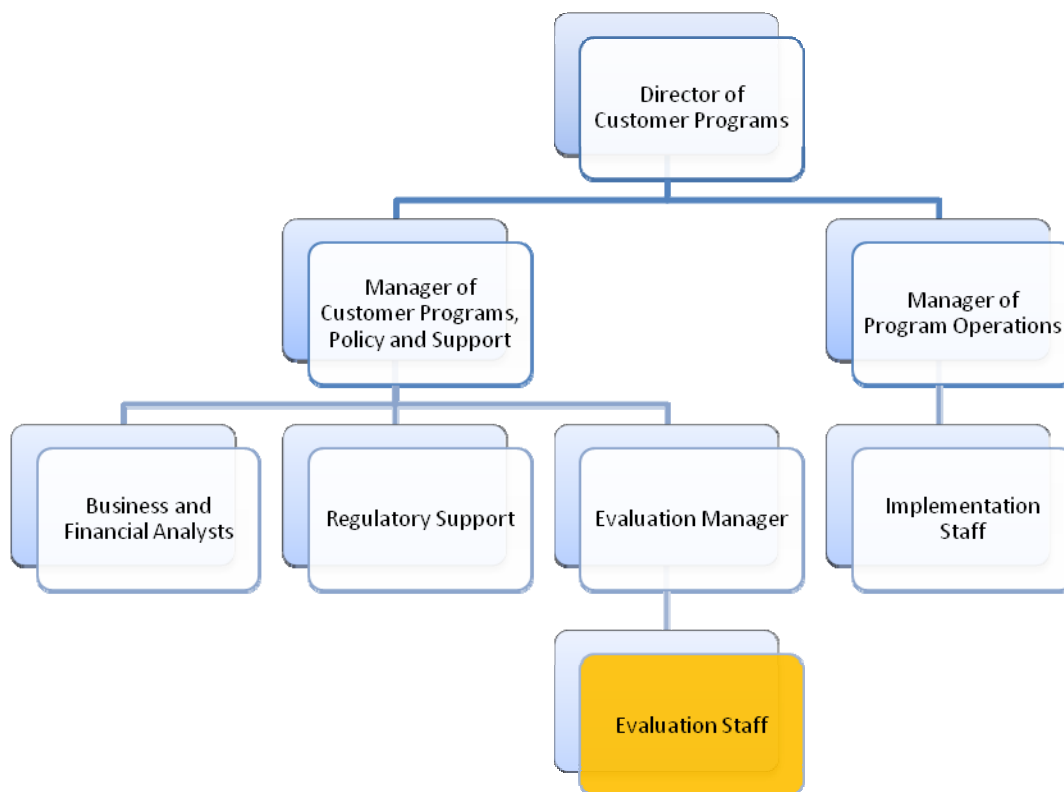


San Diego Gas & Electric

San Diego Gas & Electric is a California-based investor owned utility. SDG&E's energy efficiency activities are housed in the utility's Customer Programs area, overseen by the Director of Customer Programs. Evaluation staff report to the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support, who also manages business and financial analysts and other duties related to the regulatory requirements surrounding energy efficiency and demand response. The evaluation manager oversees seven staff members, although their activities are divided between evaluation and duties related to cost effectiveness and reporting. Program implementation occurs within the Customer Programs area, although program implementation staff report to a separate manager at the same organizational level as the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support.

Although SDG&E's resource planning function relies on energy efficiency program evaluation staff for information about achieved and projected energy savings, resource planning takes place outside of SDG&E's Customer Solutions area. Additionally, with the majority of its resources devoted to meeting efficiency and demand response goals established by California regulators, SDG&E conducts relatively little market research related to its efficiency programs. Evaluation staff may assist with market research that does occur, but it is not one of their primary duties, nor does it fall under the areas that the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support oversees.

Figure A-4: SDG&E Simplified Org Chart



SDG&E's evaluation group has had its current structure for approximately four years. Previously, evaluation staff did not have an individual supervisor; staff members reported directly to the Manager of Customer Programs, Policy and Support. In addition to gaining a dedicated supervisor, evaluation staff took on reporting duties, which they had not previously had, and began evaluating demand response programs, which were new to SDG&E.

The evaluation group's place within SDG&E's energy efficiency structure reflects an effort to maintain separation between the evaluation group and program implementation staff. SDG&E management considered embedding evaluation staff under program managers, but determined that maintaining a separate, specialized evaluation group is more efficient and allows evaluators to more effectively consider findings at a portfolio level. In addition, SDG&E evaluation staff feel that organizational separation between evaluation staff and program implementation staff allows evaluation staff greater freedom to present evaluation findings that may be critical of a program or process. According to one staff member, "If you are going to do M&V right, you have to be able to tell people that the program is not working, or it's not working right."

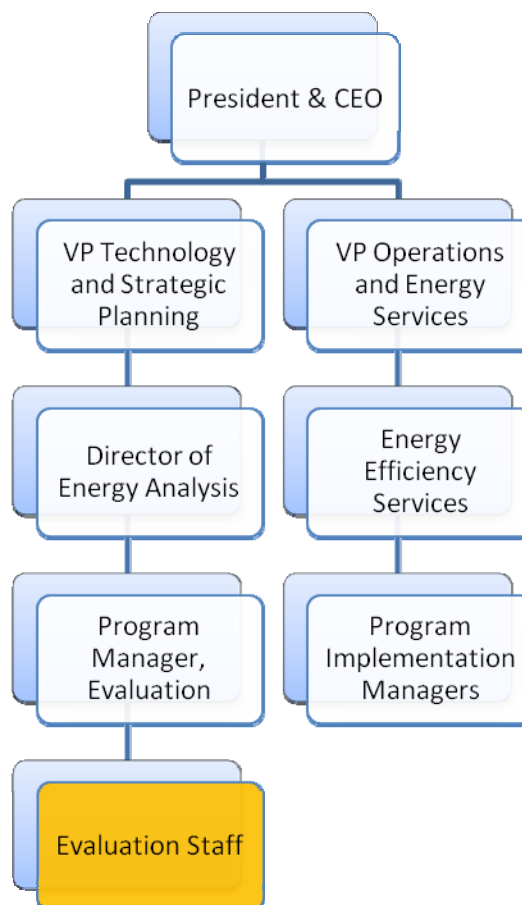
New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (NYSERDA)

NYSERDA is the New York State authority responsible for managing the funds collected through a statewide system benefits charge. NYSERDA is also the state's energy office and, as such, is responsible for a variety of other initiatives, including research and development. NYSERDA's evaluation staff is housed in the organization's Energy Analysis program. In addition to program evaluation responsibilities, Energy Analysis performs a variety of planning, modeling and forecasting activities and provides policy analysis and regulatory support to NYSERDA as a whole. As a sub-group of Energy Analysis, the evaluation staff are expected to work closely with their peers to ensure that analytical information is incorporated into program design considerations and that evaluation activities meet the information needs of program staff and the organization as a whole. The Energy Analysis group reports to the Vice President for Technology and Strategic Planning, while program implementation staff report to the Vice President for Operations and Energy Services.

Market transformation has long been a focus of NYSERDA programs; as a result, the organization includes market characterization and assessment as an evaluation focus alongside process and impact evaluation. Evaluation staff oversee market characterization research, but NYSERDA's marketing department conducts market research to support the program-specific marketing and outreach plans being developed for new programs under New York State's Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standard. This research involves large scale benchmarking studies to identify levels of awareness and involvement with NYSERDA among both program participants and non-participants. These studies seek to identify the most effective messages and outreach strategies to increase awareness and motivate participation. Evaluation staff work closely with marketing staff in these research efforts.



Figure A-5: NYSERDA Simplified Org Chart



Energy Trust

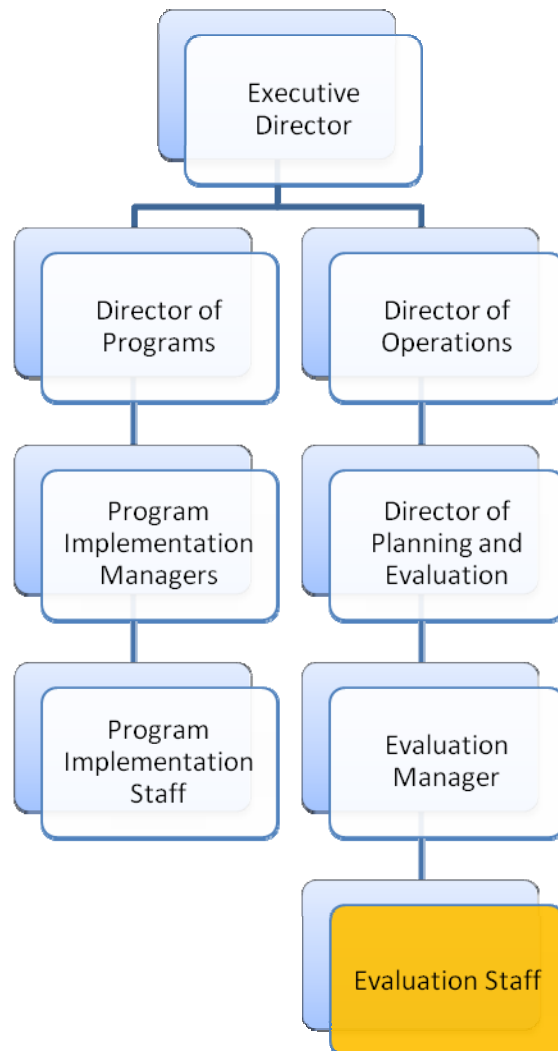
Energy Trust of Oregon is the non-governmental organization responsible for managing the funds collected to support energy efficiency and renewable energy through Oregon's system benefits charge. Energy Trust's organizational structure is broadly divided into an operations unit, a programs unit, finance, and a group focused on contracting and legal issues. The programs unit implements energy efficiency and renewable energy programs; the operations unit supports the programs unit by providing a variety of support including planning and evaluation, communications and customer service, and information technology. The Energy Programs Director oversees efficiency program staff, while the Director of Operations oversees evaluation.

An Evaluation Manager reports to the Director of Planning and Evaluation, who oversees both evaluation and resource planning activities. In addition to program evaluation, the Evaluation Manager oversees a large portion of Energy Trust's market research work (the planning group and individual programs also conduct some market research), as well as annual surveys of staff and trade allies.



Energy Trust’s planning and evaluation group became part of the operations unit in late 2008, after an organizational redesign led to two new positions: Director of Operations and Energy Programs Director. The evaluation group’s location in the organization is designed to allow for substantial cooperation between evaluation and resource planning staff while maintaining evaluation staff’s independence from program administration.

Figure A-6: Energy Trust of Oregon: Simplified Org Chart



Pennsylvania Public Utility Commission

The Pennsylvania PUC is the regulatory body for Pennsylvania’s investor-owned utilities. The Pennsylvania PUC is newly charged with ensuring that utilities evaluate their energy efficiency



programs in a regular, consistent manner. The PUC is requiring utilities to hire third-party evaluation contractors is expected to create a degree of separation between program implementation staff and evaluators and bring expertise to program evaluation efforts that utility staff alone may not possess. However, the PUC remains aware of potential conflicts of interest in this structure - namely that with the utilities as their clients, third-party evaluators may be motivated to present findings in a way that reflects favorably on the utility. To mitigate the effect of this, the PUC established a State Wide Evaluator (SWE) role and hired an independent evaluation consultant to an expert advisor and ensure that evaluation results are valid. The services of the SWE are valued because commission staff members may not have the technical expertise to assess the validity of evaluation findings.



research/into/action™



EVALUATION UTILITY FACTORS

Table B-1, below, lists various characteristics of the evaluators and evaluation users, the context, and the specific requirements of an evaluation that influence the use of evaluations. These factors are presented to demonstrate the complexity and constraints that evaluators must be effectively able to negotiate to ensure an evaluation is used and useful to the various potential audiences and stakeholders.

Table Set B-1: Compilation of Different Factors that Influence Evaluation Use

FACTOR TYPE	CHARACTERISTICS INFLUENCING USE: PEOPLE INVOLVED
Evaluator Characteristics	Willingness to involve users <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Dedication of time to foster understanding, trust with users• Choice of role as evaluation facilitator in which users lead process• Ability to create open, trusting, safe environment for all to share views and engage in learning Sensitivity to political, social, or cultural differences Demonstration of personal credibility with evaluation users Professional or personal background
User Characteristics	Identities represented: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Range of organizations, positions, and levels of professional experience• Prior training in evaluation• Level and type of education Interest in the evaluation: <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Views of project, advocacy for program• Prior experience with evaluation, interest in evaluation processes• Familiarity with evaluation methods, familiarity with qualitative and quantitative data• Motivation for participation Commitment to use; use of data for decision making Professional characteristics <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Openness to new ideas and changes• Willingness to speak openly• Risk tolerance Attention to quality and details Preferences in presentation of information



FACTOR TYPE	INFLUENCING USE: EVALUATION PROCESS
Evaluation Procedures	Appropriateness, rigor, sophistication of methods used Evaluation goals, questions specified according to mandates Use of a general model, criteria used in selection of model
Information Dialogue	Amount and quality of interaction between evaluator and users: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Direct communication of users' needs for evaluation information • Amount and level of communication and information dissemination between levels of bureaucracy Importance placed on and extent to which time is dedicated for reflection on evaluation process Awareness of evaluation goals, questions How unanticipated information is dealt with
Substance of Evaluation Information	Substance, relevance, specificity of evaluation information for users: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Policy maker: information on resource allocation, implementation, overall effectiveness • Program manager: information on implementation, program element effectiveness, and overall effectiveness
Evaluation Reporting	Frequency of information provided Timing information to be considered before program and policy decisions Use of jargon in and clarity of presentations and reports Mix of statistical and narrative data Information included and excluded; suppression of information



FACTOR TYPE	CHARACTERISTICS INFLUENCING USE: ENVIRONMENT & CONTEXT
<p>Pre-Existing Evaluation Bounds</p>	<p>Regulatory and other written requirements Contractual obligations Fiscal constraints and budget prioritization</p>
<p>Organizational Features</p>	<p>Intra-organizational dynamics:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Role of management: management verbal support for evaluation; provision of incentives for participation; expectation of learning from evaluation process and results; recognition or reward for implementation of evaluation recommendations • Interrelationships among program unit and management • Group understanding of role in evaluation process • Program unit level of autonomy • Perceived institutional risk • Organizational resistance or open-mindedness • Inter- and intra-organizational rivalries or power struggles • Competing sources of information and opinions • Political orientation of commissioners of evaluation <p>Degree of organizational stability; turn-over of evaluation users</p> <p>Organizational support for previous evaluation work:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Location and ownership of evaluation function • Extent to which organization’s culture supports ongoing learning • Extent to which organization’s culture supports developing evaluation capacity <p>External factors:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • External demands, threats, constraints • Dependence of decision makers on external sponsors • Role or influence of other agencies • Policy changes
<p>Project or Program Characteristics</p>	<p>Age, maturity Innovativeness Overlap with other projects Visibility of program and evaluation</p>

References

Alkin, M. (1985). *A Guide for Evaluation Decision Makers*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.

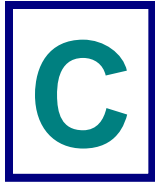
Alkin, M. & Taut, S. (2003). Unbundling Evaluation Use. *Studies in Educational Evaluation*, 29, 1-12.

Cousins, J.B. & Leithwood, K.A. (1986). Current Empirical Research on Evaluation Utilization. *Review of Educational Research*, 56(3), 331-364.



- Leviton, L. & Hughes, E. (1981). Research on Utilization of Evaluation: A Review and Synthesis. *Evaluation Review*, 5(4), 525-548.
- Patton, M. Q. (1997). *A New Century text (3rd edition)*. Thousand Oaks: Sage.
- Preskill, H., Zuckerman, B., Matthews, B. (2003). An Exploratory Study of the Variables Affecting Process Use. *American Journal of Evaluation*, 24(4), 423-442.
- Shula, L. & Cousins, J. (1997). Evaluation Use: Theory, Research and Practice Since 1986, *Evaluation Practice*, 18(3), p. 195-208.





EVALUATION GLOSSARY

Glossary

Below are some useful definitions applicable to energy program evaluation activities. These definitions were taken from the *California Energy Efficiency Evaluation Protocols*.¹⁸

COEFFICIENT OF VARIATION - The sample standard deviation divided by the sample mean ($cv = sd/y$). See page 320 of the *Evaluation Framework*.

DEMAND SAVINGS - The reduction in the demand from the pre-retrofit baseline to the post-retrofit demand, once independent variables (such as weather or occupancy) have been adjusted for. This term is usually applied to billing demand, to calculate cost savings or to peak demand, for equipment sizing purposes.

ENERGY SAVINGS - The reduction in use of energy from the pre-retrofit baseline to the post-retrofit energy use, once independent variables (such as weather or occupancy) have been adjusted for.

EVALUATION - The performance of studies and activities aimed at determining the effects of a program; any of a wide range of assessment activities associated with understanding or documenting program performance or potential performance, assessing program or program-related markets and market operations; any of a wide range of evaluative efforts including assessing program-induced changes in energy efficiency markets, levels of demand or energy savings and program cost-effectiveness.

EX-ANTE SAVINGS ESTIMATE – Administrator-forecasted savings used for program and portfolio planning purposes as filed with regulators, from the Latin for “beforehand.”

EX-POST EVALUATION ESTIMATED SAVINGS – Used in California to differentiate between evaluation as versus program reported ex-post savings; Ex-post Evaluation Estimated Savings are reported by the independent evaluator after the energy impact evaluation and the associated M&V efforts have been completed. If only the term “ex-post savings” is used, California regulators assume the term is referring to this ex-post evaluation estimate, the most common usage, from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

¹⁸ TecMarket Works Team. (2006) California Energy Efficiency Evaluation Protocols: Technical, Methodological, and Reporting Requirements for Evaluation Professionals. California Public Utilities Commission, San Francisco, CA.



EX-POST (PROGRAM) ADMINISTRATOR-ESTIMATED SAVINGS - Savings estimates reported by the Administrator after program implementation has begun (Administrator-reported ex post), from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

EX-POST (PROGRAM) ADMINISTRATOR-FORECASTED SAVINGS – Savings estimates forecasted by the Administrator during the program and portfolio planning process, from the Latin for “from something done afterward.”

GROSS LOAD IMPACT - The change in energy consumption and/or demand that results directly from program-related actions taken by participants in a DSM program, regardless of why they participated. Related to Gross Energy Impact and Gross Demand Protocols.

IMPACT EVALUATION - Used to measure the program-specific induced changes in energy and/or demand usage (such kWh, kW and therms) and/or behavior attributed to energy efficiency and demand response programs.

INDIRECT ENERGY SAVINGS (INDIRECT PROGRAM ENERGY SAVINGS) - The use of the words “indirect savings” or “indirect program savings” refers to programs that are typically information, education, marketing or outreach programs in which the program’s actions are expected to result in energy savings achieved through the actions of the customers exposed to the program’s efforts, without direct enrollment in a program that has energy savings goals.

INTERNATIONAL PERFORMANCE MEASUREMENT AND VERIFICATION PROTOCOL (IPMVP) – The IPMVP provides an overview of current best practice techniques available for verifying results of energy efficiency, water efficiency, and renewable energy projects in commercial and industrial facilities. It may also be used by facility operators to assess and improve facility performance. The IPMVP is the leading international standard in M&V protocols. It has been translated into 10 languages and is used in more than 40 countries.

LOAD IMPACT - Changes in electric energy use, electric peak demand or natural gas use.

LOGIC MODEL - The graphical representation of the program theory showing the flow between activities, their outputs, and subsequent short-term, intermediate, and long-term outcomes. Often the logic model is displayed with these elements in boxes and the causal flow being shown by arrows from one to the others in the program logic. It can also be displayed as a table with the linear relationship presented by the rows in the table.

MARKET ASSESSMENT - An analysis function that provides an assessment of how and how well a specific market or market segment is functioning with respect to the definition of well-functioning markets or with respect to other specific policy objectives. Generally includes a characterization or description of the specific market or market segments, including a description of the types and number of buyers and sellers in the market, the key actors that influence the market, the type and number of transactions that occur on an annual basis and the extent to which energy efficiency is considered an important part of these transactions by market participants. This analysis may also include an assessment of whether or not a market has been sufficiently



transformed to justify a reduction or elimination of specific program interventions. Market assessment can be blended with strategic planning analysis to produce recommended program designs or budgets. One particular kind of market assessment effort is a baseline study, or the characterization of a market before the commencement of a specific intervention in the market, for the purpose of guiding the intervention and/or assessing its effectiveness later.

MARKET EFFECT - A change in the structure or functioning of a market or the behavior of participants in a market that result from one or more program efforts. Typically these efforts are designed to increase in the adoption of energy-efficient products, services or practices and are causally related to market interventions.

MEASURED SAVINGS - Savings or reductions in billing determinants, which are determined using engineering analysis in combination with measured data or through billing analysis.

MEASUREMENT AND VERIFICATION (M&V) - Impact evaluation will often employ metering, monitoring and verification tools to help accurately estimate the ex-post program savings. These efforts are typically referred to as “M&V,” meaning either: Measurement and Verification or Monitoring and Verification, depending on the publications or reference used. M&V approaches typically are some form of field measurements taken to help identify how much energy is used before the program actions are taken, how much energy is being used after the actions are taken, the use conditions associated with an installed technology, or a change in behaviors that is to produce the energy savings.

NET LOAD IMPACT - The total change in load that is attributable to the utility DSM program. This change in load may include, implicitly or explicitly, the effects of free-drivers, free-riders, state or federal energy efficiency standards, changes in the level of energy service and natural change effects.

POWER ANALYSIS - A power analysis, executed when a study is being planned, is used to anticipate the likelihood that the study will yield a significant effect and is based on the same factors as the significance test itself. Specifically, the larger the effect size used in the power analysis, the larger the sample size; the larger (more liberal) the criterion required for significance (alpha), the higher the expectation that the study will yield a statistically significant effect. The probability-value (p-value) provided by the significance test and used to reject the null hypothesis, is a function of three factors: size of the observed effect (e.g., gross energy savings), sample size and the criterion required for significance (alpha, the level of confidence).

These three factors, together with power, form a closed system – once any three are established, the fourth is completely determined. The goal of power analysis is to find an appropriate balance among these factors by taking into account the substantive goals of the study and the resources available to the researcher.

PROCESS EVALUATION - A systematic assessment of an energy efficiency program for the purposes of documenting program operations at the time of the examination, and identifying and recommend improvements that can be made to the program to increase the program’s efficiency



or effectiveness for acquiring energy resources while maintaining high levels of participant satisfaction.

SAVINGS MEASUREMENT APPROACH - The estimation of energy and demand savings associated with an energy efficiency measure for a piece of equipment, a subsystem or a system. The estimated savings are based on some kind of measured data from before and after the retrofit and may be calculated using a variety of engineering techniques.

SIMPLIFIED ENGINEERING MODEL - Engineering equations used to calculate energy usage and/or savings. These models are usually based on a quantitative description of physical processes that describe the transformation of delivered energy into useful work such as heat, lighting or motor drive. In practice, these models may be reduced to simple equations that calculate energy usage or savings as a function of measurable attributes of customers, facilities or equipment (e.g., lighting use = watts X hours of use). These models do not incorporate billing data and do not produce estimates of energy savings to which tests of statistical validity can be applied.





research/into/action^{inc}

PSE Evaluation Organization Action Plan

Funded By:



Prepared By:



research/into/action^{inc}

Dulane Moran, M.P.A.
Jane S. Peters, Ph.D.

Research Into Action, Inc.

February 28, 2011



research/into/action™

PSE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION – ACTION PLAN



TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS	1
INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 THIS DOCUMENT.....	1
PRIORITIZATION	3
ORGANIZATION DEVELOPMENT	5
1.2 ADDRESS THE OVERLAP BETWEEN PROGRAM IMPLEMENTATION AND EVALUATION STAFF	5
1.3 HIRE AN EVALUATION PROFESSIONAL TO LEAD EVALUATION TEAM	6
1.4 COMMUNICATION STRATEGY AND GUIDELINES FOR EFFECTIVE INTERACTION	6
Step 1: Identify Project Manager and Project Sponsor	7
Step 2: Pre-Chartering Meeting	8
Step 3: The Chartering Meeting	9
Step 4: Check-Ins.....	9
Step 5: Preliminary Findings and Wrap-Up.....	10
1.5 MEETING AGENDAS AND GUIDELINES FOR ENGAGEMENT.....	10
1.6 PROVIDE TRAINING AND INFORMATION FOR INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS ON EVALUATION BASICS	11
EVALUATION FRAMEWORK AND MANAGEMENT	13
1.7 STRENGTHENING IN-HOUSE C&I EVALUATIONS	13
1.8 ESTABLISH TRIGGERS AND GUIDELINES FOR EVALUATION FREQUENCY, AN EVALUATION FRAMEWORK, AND “PROGRAM” LEVEL EVALUATIONS	14
1.8.1 Triggers, Evaluation Frequency, Thresholds for Scoping.....	16
1.8.2 Evaluation Framework.....	17
1.8.3 “Program” Level Evaluations	18
1.9 RESULTS OR INFORMATION IN SMALLER “PACKETS” OF INFORMATION.....	19
1.10 IDENTIFY STRATEGIES FOR PSE TO CAPTURE KNOWLEDGE ABOUT REGULATORY MECHANISMS AND OTHER NATIONAL DIALOGUE ABOUT MEASUREMENT APPROACHES	21
FEEDBACK AND ENGAGEMENT	23
1.11 IMPLEMENTATION OF FREE-RIDERSHIP PROTOCOL.....	24
1.11.1 Component 1: Project Change.....	24
1.11.2 Component 2: Program Influence	25



research/into/action™

1.11.3 Calculation: Converting Responses into a Free-Ridership “Score” 25

APPENDICES..... 1

 APPENDIX A: DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION 1

 APPENDIX B: SUPPORT MATERIALS-MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT..... 1

DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION..... 1

SUPPORT MATERIALS–MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT 1



1

INTRODUCTION

In July 2010, Puget Sound Energy (PSE) contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform decisions that might strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES).¹

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (PSE staff) and external stakeholders (members of Puget Sound Energy’s Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission [WUTC] stakeholder committee) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed this work in August and September of 2010. The data collected in these interviews was summarized and synthesized and are reported in a separate research document.

The research team developed a set of potential decisions and considerations for the EES management team in their effort to support a robust and effective evaluation function at PSE. This document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research team and a sub-group of EES staff. After reviewing the final considerations document, the EES management team established next steps and requested guidance from the research team on implementing a variety of tasks expected to strengthen and provide cohesion for the evaluation team at PSE.

This Action Plan is the final step of this effort, and the research team would like to acknowledge the EES staff and management team for undertaking a research project designed to provide context and information for organizational decision-making. In considering organizational structure and planning decisions, it is important to note that there is rarely one “right” answer.

This project will be successful if it provides PSE with information and guidance useful to help shape organizational decisions.

1.1 THIS DOCUMENT

The EES management team provided the research team with a list of topics and tasks to consider as part of this Action Plan. Their decisions resulted in a variety of content items for the final action plan expected to help guide EES in implementing efforts to increase the capacity of the

¹ This project is co-hosted by the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC), although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.



evaluation group and increase the collaboration between evaluation and program implementation staff. While substantial overlap exists between these action items, our team grouped them into four primary topic areas: prioritization; organization development; evaluation framework and management; and feedback and engagement.

Figure 1: Action Plan Topics



Many of the action items fall in organization development and evaluation management activities; however the other items—prioritizing and pursuing new avenues for feedback—provide structure important to supporting long-term success.



research/into/action™

2 PRIORITIZATION

This action plan describes a variety of tasks that EES may want to consider as the organization seeks to develop its evaluation function and become an industry leader in evaluation management. Most of the action items described in this document fall into three main categories:

- ➔ Establishing a variety of new processes and procedures to inform planning, managing, and communicating evaluation activities
- ➔ Obtaining a variety of training support for EES staff and stakeholders
- ➔ Considering new activities that could provide more rapid feedback about program performance or connect EES evaluation staff more directly with a national cohort of policy and evaluation staff working on similar issues

EES requested that the research team provide some advice on prioritizing or staggering the activities embodied in this report. Recommended steps are presented in Table 1.

Table 1: Recommended Prioritization

Item	Description
1. Identify resources	<p>EES will need to start by identifying any resources or expertise that might be required and ensuring that these items are available to staff. Examples of potentially valuable resources include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• The services of a neutral meeting facilitator to support more formal project initiation processes.• Consultant or trainer with specific expertise in team building and effective communication• Training and tools to better communicate the value and role of evaluation for implementation staff• Framework, protocols and other guiding documents that help create a common understanding for evaluation in EES



Item	Description
2. Finalize job description, and hire evaluation lead	EES is in the process of developing a position description and hiring an evaluation lead. Because many of the items in this action plan will likely be the purview of this person, the recruitment process should start immediately.
3. Develop broad evaluation planning policies	EES will need to revisit and confirm evaluation planning policies to guide allocation of resources. Completing a sensitivity analyses or a matrix of key components will help prioritize evaluation activities (see Section 4.2).
4. Procure and schedule training services	There are several training tasks described in this action plan. A logical progression might be (1) team-building, effective meetings, and communication for EES, (2) C&I specific training for evaluation staff and perhaps C&I program staff, and (3) evaluation basics for external stakeholders.
5. Test and solidify new process for initiating evaluations	Section 3.3 provides a somewhat detailed description of a process for initiating, managing, and concluding evaluation projects. As EES staff implement these steps, it is likely that the process will need to adjust to the realities of planning and evaluation at PSE. The research team recommends that EES staff begin by embracing the entire process and then adjust it based on experience.
6. Consider new feedback activities	Section 5 describes a process for obtaining limited program feedback in a rapid, ongoing manner. Establishing a process like this could provide program staff with timely information about programs and help evaluation staff pinpoint issues to investigate more deeply in evaluation projects.
7. Engage with and track organizations that research or disseminate information about these issues nationally	This task is actually ongoing and could begin immediately. Section 4.4 contains a preliminary list of organizations that organize events or disseminate information useful for understanding the larger national context around energy efficiency evaluation.



research/into/action™

3

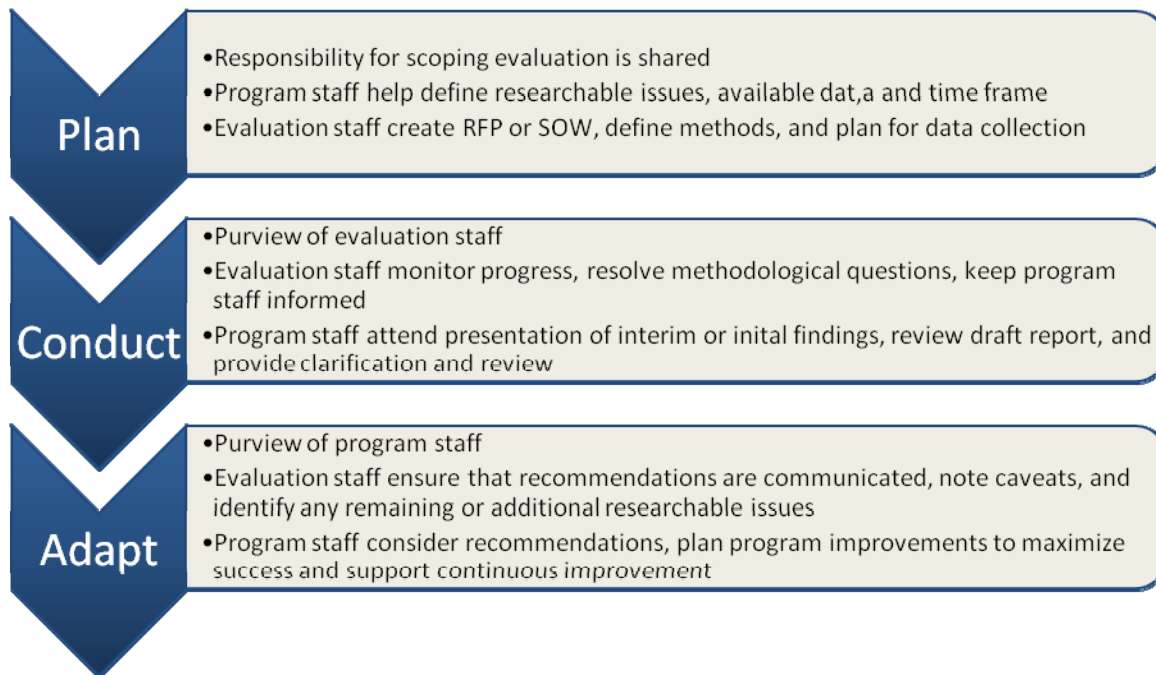
ORGANIZATION DEVELOPMENT

There are five action items that fit within the larger organization development topic. These items include job descriptions, clarification of responsibilities, communication and interaction strategies, meeting agenda organization and topics to guide initiating and closing evaluations, and guidelines for training and communicating about evaluation. This effort, like all organizational change initiatives, will require commitment from those involved and the support of the EES management team. The evaluation function could benefit from an advocate; someone who both understands the content of the evaluation documents and can communicate results effectively to support continuous improvement.

1.2 ADDRESS THE OVERLAP BETWEEN PROGRAM IMPLEMENTATION AND EVALUATION STAFF

Figure 2 illustrates how evaluation-related activities are typically allocated between evaluation and program implementation staff. The actual tasks involved will vary with the type of evaluation project and the researchable issues involved, but the overall approach should be focused on continuous improvement—of EES programs and the evaluation process itself.

Figure 2: Allocation of Tasks Associated with Evaluation



research/into/action™

Most of these steps exist at EES, but in some cases, the overlap in responsibility could be further clarified. EES expects an Evaluation Response Report will be completed as each evaluation is finalized and typically occurs at the “adapt” stage in Figure 1. A more formal, or at least defined, process for the “plan” and “conduct” stages in Figure 1 is provided in sub-task 3.3.

1.3 HIRE AN EVALUATION PROFESSIONAL TO LEAD EVALUATION TEAM

EES is in the process of recruiting an evaluation professional to lead the evaluation team and implement many of the items described in this document. The research team developed a draft job summary with language that could be included in the description of this position. This document can be reviewed in Appendix A, Draft Job Description.

1.4 COMMUNICATION STRATEGY AND GUIDELINES FOR EFFECTIVE INTERACTION

Effective communication and interaction are intertwined objectives, both of which flow from clear roles and expectations and a forum for identifying and resolving confusion or conflict respectfully. Because of the importance of these items as an underpinning of success in myriad circumstances, our team recommends EES establish a more formal process for scoping, planning, and managing evaluation projects. A substantial part of this recommendation involves identifying key decision points and the meeting outcomes likely to facilitate effective projects.

Our team recommendation EES consider organizing a *Chartering* process for each evaluation project.² This chartering process includes a pre-chartering meeting, a chartering meeting, and established check-in points. The overall objective of this process is to ensure that the overall goals, specific roles, and likely challenges are identified and understood by the entire project team and that a forum exists for resolving confusion or conflict.

A successful chartering process means that everyone involved in the project understands:

- Who is responsible for what tasks
- The data or information the project is expected to produce
- The timeframe within which the project will occur
- The level of rigor expected
- How project participants will interact during the project

² We use the term “chartering” because we believe it connotes agreement and an organized process, but the actual term is not critical.



An effective chartering process is supported by principles that encourage effective communication and meeting facilitation. These principles can be thought of as a set of agreements.

Principles of effective communication

- ✓ We have shared interests; there are things that can help or hinder everyone involved. We need to be committed to understanding each other's interests.
- ✓ An inclusive, respectful process can enhance the quality of work for everyone.
- ✓ We commit to the process and this type of collaborative working relationship.
- ✓ We accept that conflict is possible and will work through it.
- ✓ We share information with others in a timely fashion.
- ✓ We communicate in ways that are understood by each other to be respectful and seek to preserve and enhance relationships.
- ✓ We commit to helping each other achieve positive results and lasting solutions.
- ✓ Communication respects each participant's expertise and delineates areas of collaboration. Communication is two-way and ongoing.

The steps below describe a full project chartering process. Because evaluation projects vary in the complexity and level of potential controversy, the effort involved in project chartering could differ between projects. EES is in the process of developing an explicit four-year evaluation plan that reflects a commitment to review each program at least once every four years. This schedule will guide evaluation project initiation, but the details of the evaluation activities and scope should still be clarified or confirmed through a project initiation process.

Step 1: Identify Project Manager and Project Sponsor

The project manager will be the day-to-day manager of the evaluation project and will ensure that the objectives of the project are met. This person is most likely a member of the EES evaluation team. In some cases, the project sponsor will be the EES staff person that requested the evaluation project. For routine or regularly scheduled evaluations, the project sponsor will be the liaison for the program. The project sponsor will ensure that important program-specific information is available to the project manager and will work closely with the project manager to prepare for the full chartering meeting.



Step 2: Pre-Chartering Meeting

The project manager and project sponsor begin the evaluation project by meeting to prepare for the chartering meeting. This *pre-chartering* meeting is a face-to-face meeting of the project manager and project sponsor with sufficient time set aside to ensure that thoughtful and thorough agreements are reached on key questions prior to the larger chartering meeting with the full team. Rushing through the pre-chartering meeting could cause confusion and delay during the chartering meeting.

The pre-chartering meeting could require a neutral facilitator, depending on the nature and complexity of the project. As EES launches this new process, the services of a neutral facilitator could help those involved work through inevitable kinks and improve commitment. Additionally, the services of a neutral facilitator could be indicated when the evaluation is focused on an entirely new type of project, or where there is a history of difficult or unsatisfying project communication.

The pre-chartering meeting should specifically focus on obtaining tentative agreements regarding:

- ➔ Who will be involved in the project
- ➔ What information will be shared
- ➔ The final goals and outcomes sought or expected from a complete project
- ➔ The expected timeline and tentative mid-point reviews
- ➔ Relative levels of authority: Who is to be informed? Consulted? Involved? Who are the decision-makers? Who are the decision-blockers?
- ➔ The financial and staff resources required
- ➔ The expected process: How will the work get done? What kind of relationship between the participants would be most effective? For example, it is useful to document who has what level of accountability for reporting and decision-making.
- ➔ Anything required of other staff members. Are there important handoffs or work that will be required of others?
- ➔ The importance of the project to other staff members, to EES, or to PSE broadly. What level of support and attention is expected for this project?

A successful pre-chartering meeting ensures that:

- ✓ Everyone who needs to be included will be at the chartering meeting.
- ✓ The project manager and project sponsor identify and agree upon the level of access and communication sufficient to ensure confidence in the results.



- ✓ The timeline meets the needs of those involved and includes contingencies for delays (or articulates the potential consequences of delay).
- ✓ Sensitive aspects of the project are identified; including any that are especially important to control, to be involved in, or to supervise.

Step 3: The Chartering Meeting

Based on the pre-chartering meeting, the project manager will identify and invite everyone that needs to be at the chartering meeting. In addition, the project manager will assign roles to attendees including a facilitator, a note taker, and a time keeper, and will document the desired outcomes for each agenda item. The chartering meeting is an internal scoping and kick off meeting that provides a forum for discussing, clarifying, and obtaining agreement on key aspects of an evaluation project. These key aspects include:

- ➔ Goals and outcomes: what a complete project will look like.
- ➔ Process: how the work will get done and how participants will interact.
- ➔ Staffing: the tasks required of internal staff.
- ➔ Timeline: overall timeframe and expected review points.
- ➔ Resources: the financial and staff resources available to support the evaluation.

If the project builds on a previous project, any successes or challenges that emerged from that project should be identified and discussed. If there are any ancillary goals associated with this project—such as ways in which this project might inform future work or placing this project within a larger regulatory environment—those goals must be identified.

We recommend obtaining the services of a neutral professional facilitator to support the work of the group during the initial chartering meeting, at least until EES staff become accustomed to the process. By the end of the chartering meeting, each group member should understand their role in the project. Appendix B offers several sample project initiation questions and a checklist template. These documents provide additional context for determining the level of detail required at EES.

Step 4: Check-Ins

In general, check-in meetings are short, but can be longer if needed to satisfy the goals of the project. Our team recommends they be held at least every two weeks and can be very short if no issues have emerged. They may involve only the project manager and project sponsor, or could expand to include other team members as appropriate.

The schedule for check-in meetings should be established as part of the chartering meeting, but additional check-in meetings may be requested by a team member when clarification or conflict



resolution is required, or when new constraints on the project emerge. Project participants should consult with each other about the need for additional check-in meetings.

Step 5: Preliminary Findings and Wrap-Up

The expected schedule for presenting interim or preliminary findings can be identified in the chartering meeting. Some projects may only have a step for presenting the preliminary findings prior to finalizing a draft report. Other projects may require interim or mid-point check-in points—especially when projects are designed around the possibility of mid-course adjustments or changes to methods, or if the project is expected to last more than one year. Regardless of the schedule, these meetings can be based on the same agenda as the standing check-in meeting, but the times allotted for each item may need to be expanded at the mid-point meeting.

The final project wrap-up meeting should be based on the agenda for the original chartering meeting, but guided by a retrospective focus. Project participants will review each topic and ask *“how well did we meet the goals we agreed on at the beginning of the project?”* This final review allows participants to identify any areas of confusion or any place where process did not meet expectations. It also allows participants to identify areas that need improvement and consider changes in approach that might improve outcomes for subsequent projects. This meeting is for EES staff, not evaluation contractors, and should support process improvements for evaluation management.

1.5 MEETING AGENDAS AND GUIDELINES FOR ENGAGEMENT

Sub-task 3, above, describes the overall process of chartering an evaluation project. In this sub-task, we focus more specifically on effective meetings and agenda topics that provide the structure and opportunity to expose and resolve confusion or conflict. Effective meetings have several structural components that help attendees know what will be covered, how long it might take, and at what point they will have an opportunity to ask questions or voice concerns. These structural components include: an agenda, a facilitator, a timekeeper, and a note taker.

- ➔ **Agenda:** Meeting agendas should include the topic, the approach or method for addressing the topic, the expected outcome, any materials required to support the topic, the person(s) responsible for that agenda item, and the expected or allotted time for each item. For the chartering process, agenda topics should include a discussion of project goals, the roles and responsibilities for project team members, the outcomes expected, and resources available. In addition, meeting agendas can include items that establish ground rules expected to guide communication throughout the project—including the decision-making process, conflict resolution, meeting conduct, and scheduling. Sample agendas can be found in Appendix B.
- ➔ **Facilitator:** In some cases, particularly as EES begins implementing this new process, a neutral facilitator could be a valuable resource and ensure that the project team is engaged and committed to the outcomes of the chartering meeting. For shorter meetings



and check-ins, the project manager or project sponsor will likely be the facilitator. The facilitator needs to be able to: pay attention to the integrity of the process; ensure everyone has an opportunity to speak or participate; manage time effectively; track issues or concerns that need to be addressed; and confirm task assignments.

- ➔ **Timekeeper:** The facilitator should assign one person to be the timekeeper. This person will let attendees know when discussions are approaching the time allotted on the agenda.
- ➔ **Note-taker:** The facilitator should assign one person to take notes and record any agreements, decisions, ground rules and any next steps. In some cases, attendees may want to make sure that the wording of decisions or expectations for outcomes are clearly stated and accurately recorded—having the note-taker read back what they have written in these cases can be helpful.

1.6 PROVIDE TRAINING AND INFORMATION FOR INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS ON EVALUATION BASICS

The content and provider of evaluation training will depend on the audience. There may be members of the EES evaluation staff that could benefit from training content similar to that provided by the International Energy Program Evaluation Conference (IEPEC), titled “Evaluation Management 101.” This training is focused on understanding the evaluation environment from the perspective of the program administrator. The training offered in 2009 focused on ensuring that workshop attendees are able to:

- ➔ Select the type of evaluation study or approach that best matches the project needs
- ➔ Develop communication procedures that increase the likelihood that results are used and are useful.
- ➔ Specify key considerations for developing the content and evaluating responses to Request for Proposals
- ➔ Integrate evaluation results with implementation efforts.

It is possible that the content of this training will be slightly different for the 2011 IEPEC.

Internal stakeholders, such as EES program implementation staff or management team, are likely to need training at a more conceptual level. It is possible that the Evaluation Measurement and Verification (EM&V) training provided by the Association of Energy Services Providers (AESP) or a modified version of that could be valuable. Because the Washington regulatory environment has shifted recently in response to I-937, it may be possible to organize a training focused on how evaluation issues affect program staff and share costs or facilities with Seattle City Light, Snohomish Public Utility District, Tacoma Power, and Avista. EES is not alone in grappling with the implications of I-937 on efficiency programs and measurement of results.



Regardless of who provides the training and the level of regional involvement, the research team recommends that the content of this training emphasize evaluation's role in continuous improvement and be written for the non-evaluator. Topics could include:

- ➔ What to expect from evaluations
- ➔ Terminology, especially “confidence” and “precision”
- ➔ Objectives and methods of different types of evaluation activities
- ➔ The types of questions evaluation efforts can and cannot answer
- ➔ Key components of evaluation: data, methods, planning and scoping

External stakeholders, including regulatory staff and interveners, could also benefit from a conceptual training focused on evaluation's role in continuous improvement and program planning. As Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standards and requirements for statewide efficiency planning have spread (now active in 27 states), the energy efficiency community has recognized the need to provide training about EM&V directly to state regulators so that they know what evaluation can and cannot do. The Consortium for Energy Efficiency (CEE) has developed content for this training and may be able to adapt or provide this training for PSE's external stakeholders.

Finally, EES will want to consider obtaining training for internal stakeholders focused on team building and communication skills: specifically, how to provide disruptive or negative information effectively and how to navigate conflict. The person hired to act as the evaluation lead should obtain this training and confirm the content after assessing the strengths and weaknesses of the existing constellation of skills and personalities. It is possible that the evaluation lead will be the one responsible for most of the communication of results to program staff and/or the EES management team. Effective communication and collaboration skills will be important for this position.



4

EVALUATION FRAMEWORK AND MANAGEMENT

Another set of action items is focused on building the capacity of the evaluation group to manage evaluations within the EES framework to (1) enable more comprehensive evaluations of Commercial and Industrial (C&I) projects, (2) conducting program-level evaluations, including a discussion of triggers to guide evaluation frequency and scope, and (3) provide guidance on processes for initiating evaluations. Other action items described in this section include strategies for providing smaller packets of information or presentations of interim findings to improve value for program staff and identifying strategies for capturing knowledge and lessons learned nationally.

1.7 STRENGTHENING IN-HOUSE C&I EVALUATIONS

While evaluation, measurement and verification are often used interchangeably and referred to as “EM&V,” a central objective for EES evaluation staff is to be able to frame and manage a project that can move from project-level measurement and verification activities to program-level evaluation. Undertaking C&I program evaluation will help EES augment project-specific measurement and verification activities, generally conducted to prevent fraud and avoid risk, with higher-level evaluation projects that create institutional knowledge about effectively supporting complex efficiency projects in commercial and industrial properties. This is particularly true for programs with a high portion of custom projects: project-specific information may be tied to specific project files that are not easily summarized or characterized without an organized inquiry.

EES has substantial staff expertise related to energy efficiency in commercial and industrial facilities. In our interviews it was not clear whether the perceived deficits in C&I program evaluation were an indication that evaluation staff needed additional training, or if it was simply an issue of confidence. To assess this, we recommend that EES obtain consulting, and perhaps training, from someone with known engineering expertise applied specifically to C&I program evaluation. There are many of skilled practitioners who provide expert information that could both increase the knowledge and the confidence of EES evaluation staff charged with directing evaluations of complex C&I programs or projects. We suggest contacting Schiller Consulting, Peter Jacobs, or Cascade Engineering.

Industry standard for M&V is the International Performance Measurement and Verification Protocol (IPMVP), which provides four M&V options that can be adapted to meet the local needs. Additionally, we are aware that BPA is working with other regional utilities to clarify and strengthen the standard approach to C&I evaluation and M&V, tapping into trainings or other opportunities to understand how others approach C&I evaluation could be valuable and perhaps done at a lower cost. SBW Consulting could provide training on these issues focused on the specific/critical components of M&V for C&I projects in the Northwest. However, both of these



research/into/action™

resources are focused on the project-level measurement and verification and may not lead automatically to program-level research.

1.8 ESTABLISH TRIGGERS AND GUIDELINES FOR EVALUATION FREQUENCY, AN EVALUATION FRAMEWORK, AND “PROGRAM” LEVEL EVALUATIONS

This subsection provides a discussion about several interrelated issues in evaluation planning:

- ➔ Identify triggers and recommend a process for establishing appropriate evaluation frequency, including recommendations on thresholds for scoping evaluations.
- ➔ Provide tips for producing a formal evaluation framework.
- ➔ Provide guidance and a sample process for initiating evaluations.
- ➔ Guidelines for “program” level evaluations, including a high-level process for planning evaluations at the program level.

Broadly speaking, one conducts evaluation to minimize risk. The desired type of evaluation depends on the specific risk in question, and it is helpful to consider the types of risk from the perspective of whether one is concerned with past program activity, current activity, or planned activity. Table 2 illustrates the broad risk associated with each of these time frames, types of evaluation or research that can address these risks, and illustrative research questions.

Table 2: Risks Associated with Program Activity In Different Time Frames

Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Past	Have you attained your goals? What have you attained?	Impact Market Effects	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ What were program impacts on kWh, kW, therms, load shape? ✓ How do these compare with planning estimates (realization rates)? ✓ Do realization rates vary by measure, by customer type? ✓ What are net impacts (beyond naturally occurring conservation)? ✓ What is the saturation of the measure or extent of adoption of the behavior?



Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Current	Are you on track to attain your goals?	Process, Market Research, Impact (to a lesser degree)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Are program processes working well for customers and trade allies, or perhaps have program processes themselves become a barrier for interested parties? ✓ What barriers exist to efficiency that the program is not addressing? ✓ What might induce participants to do more (repeat projects, more comprehensive projects)? ✓ Are marketing and outreach strategies effective? ✓ Are hard-to-reach customers being reached? ✓ Are program processes working well for staff? ✓ Are internal processes effective and efficient? ✓ Could a change in processes increase program uptake or through-put? ✓ Is the rate of program activity on-track to meet program goals? ✓ Is measure activity as anticipated? ✓ Are program data bases documented clearly and capturing information sufficient to identify program participants, their projects, project status, and pre-project interactions with customers and trade allies? ✓ Can program data bases support impact, process, and market research? ✓ What are initial program and measure impacts? ✓ Is the equipment installed and working properly?



Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Future	How can you attain your goals?	Market Research, Technical Potential	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ What are the barriers to efficiency and what program elements might address them? ✓ What marketing messages do customers find most persuasive? ✓ What marketing channels do customers turn to? ✓ Who are the market leaders and how might they be engaged? ✓ What would be effective upstream intervention with manufacturers and distributors? ✓ Who are all the types of actors affecting how energy is used in this application (example: designers, specifiers, operators, consultants, contractors, end users)? ✓ What equipment/ appliances are currently in use and how efficient are they? ✓ What is the energy savings potential? ✓ What is customer and trade ally awareness of efficiency options and solutions?

1.8.1 Triggers, Evaluation Frequency, Thresholds for Scoping

As is apparent from the table above, evaluations should be triggered when one perceives the risk to goal attainment from proceeding without evaluation exceeds the cost of evaluation. Evaluation frequency varies according to the risk for a given program.

Program administrators typically conduct impact evaluations (which consider what has been attained and whether that attainment met goals) at the end of a program or program cycle, and possibly at the end of each year of a program. For example, Energy Trust of Oregon conducts annual impact evaluations. The California Public Utilities Commission currently requires and conducts impact evaluations at the end of each three-year program cycle.

Our team recommends process evaluations toward the end of a program's start-up phase (six to twelve months after launch) to determine whether processes are working well for participants, trade allies, and implementation staff. Thereafter, a process evaluation might be done every few years, subsequent to a significant program change, or when questions about a specific aspect of program effectiveness and efficiency emerge (such as the program's effectiveness in reaching hard-to-reach customers).

In addition to standard evaluation projects, our team recommends that program administrators engage in ongoing research to support future programs, or research that identifies possible new program offerings or that guides the evolution of existing programs to better leverage market



research/into/action™

opportunities. These research activities could be initiated or informed by investigations that occur naturally through verification activities or when unanswered or unexpected questions emerge from evaluation projects. Projects can also emerge from market intelligence obtained by program staff through the course of implementing their programs. The fast-feedback approach being used by Energy Trust provides ongoing, nearly immediate feedback about the experience of program participants. Energy Trust can rapidly address to any issues that emerge in the feedback data by conducting a more focused investigation or additional research to identify cases and potential solutions.

It can be challenging to set up a framework that identifies evaluation “triggers” or establishes expectations for frequency that is neither too simplistic nor too complicated. We recommend beginning with high level decisions that establish the ground rules for evaluation planning. These types of decisions could direct evaluation staff to conduct some level of assessment on every program in a given program planning cycle, allocate evaluation resources to match expected savings, complete at least one market assessment in each sector, or any number of broad brush policies to guide evaluation decisions. EES is in the process of developing a plan for this, anticipating that every program will receive some type of review at least every four years—this plan should provide a high level framework to support evaluation planning.

Within this framework, we recommend establishing a matrix of key components by program or measure. Key components include proportion of expected portfolio savings, certainty of savings; status with RTF; age or reliability of RTF value; date of last evaluation; and the level of variation in measure performance. A sensitivity analysis can reveal which measures (and by extension, programs) are driving cost effectiveness assumptions and allow EES to focus evaluation efforts on the activities that are expected to result in the largest volume of savings *and* have the most uncertainty.

Informed by this matrix and guided by evaluation policies, EES evaluation staff can plan evaluation activities so that the highest risks are dealt with first, but that there remains a strategy for considering and addressing smaller programs or new measures over a given program cycle.

1.8.2 Evaluation Framework

An evaluation framework represents the logic behind evaluation activities; how an organization conceives of evaluation and how evaluation is approached, broadly. The evaluation framework should reflect the risks of program nonperformance as well as the needs of program planning, and can be developed by linking program risks to evaluation costs.

The process of assessing risks and costs is somewhat subjective—people have different perceptions of risk and may or may not have reasonable estimates of cost. However, it is important to consider the overall risk to program goal attainment if certain questions remain uninvestigated. It is also important to consider the overall risk to the EES efficiency portfolio if a specific program fails to achieve its goals—not all programs have an equal impact on the portfolio. Estimates of cost will also vary and should reflect the type of evaluation, research



method, confidence and precision desired, population and sample sizes, availability of existing data, and ease of modifying current processes to obtain additional data.

After considering the risks and costs, EES can then group the research issues for each program according to the data sources required, to pursue the research, thereby scoping potential impact, process, and/or market studies. This process should allow EES staff to estimate project costs. In the final analysis, EES should pursue research that answers multiple, bundled research questions using the appropriate techniques, whose cost appears less than the benefit EES will derive from knowing what it has attained, what it is on track to attain, and how it might better attain its goals.

1.8.3 “Program” Level Evaluations

Programs are a cluster of activities designed to create change that would not have otherwise happened. Energy efficiency programs are usually defined by their unique combination of strategies, eligible measures, marketing approach and target market. The concept of program evaluation, as opposed to measure-level evaluation, is most apparent in process evaluation work, where the program’s overall procedures are investigated and documented, and participants are typically surveyed to identify opportunities for process improvements.

Because energy efficiency measures do not save energy unless they are installed, impact evaluations are also effective when conducted at a program level. Decisions to install equipment and when to install it occurs within the program paradigm, and can reflect engineering or audit information provided, eligible equipment options, or technical assumptions that underlie incentive structures. Thus, the cluster of program options that led to a specific decision can be as important as the decision itself. Measure-specific evaluations rarely place these decisions into the larger landscape of a program or a market and are unlikely to allow an overall assessment of program effectiveness. Measure-specific research is quite appropriate when operating parameters or overall performance is unknown, but this type of focused research can still be embedded in a larger review of a program.

Many program evaluations seek to identify the factors behind performance that might be related to specific features of that program, particularly in regulatory environments where net savings are expected to be estimated. In this context evaluating a program requires explicit understanding of:

- ➔ The characteristics of participants: What are their standard practices and expectations? What are they expecting from the program or the equipment? What is known about this sector? What is unknown?
- ➔ How specific measures or technology is used by participants: Does the operating environment affect equipment use?
- ➔ Factors that could lead to differences in energy savings: Under what conditions might energy savings estimates be different for the same measures in different programs?



- ➔ The reliability of deemed savings estimates: How old are these estimates? Is there reason to believe the application of a given measure in a specific program is resulting in savings that deviate from the estimated or deemed value?

Program evaluations use the same tools as measure-level research and typically involve either a statistical comparisons or energy savings estimates based on algorithms or models. Because engineering review can require on-site investigation and extensive data collection, it is conducted on a sample of projects sufficient to confirm or disconfirm program assumptions.

Preparing for and planning program-level evaluations are embedded in Section 3.3 and include the following components:

- ➔ Meet with staff to discuss the program and identify areas of interest, unanswered questions, or key assumptions.
- ➔ Discuss the potential time frame, including any key dates for important to planning or implementation staff.
- ➔ Based on the information gathered, evaluation staff develop an RFP (or scope of work if the project will be done internally), review this document with key staff (and regulator, if appropriate), and establish an internal project team.
- ➔ Once an evaluation contractor is selected (or a scope of work finalized for projects conducted internally), conduct a project initiation meeting to review topics of interest and confirm expected timelines.
- ➔ Prepare draft work plan, solicit input from project team, and prepare final work plan.
- ➔ Develop a plan for obtaining program data needed for the evaluation.
- ➔ Keep project team informed of data collection activity and evaluation progress.
- ➔ Arrange meeting of project team for presentation of findings and discussion of potential explanations and important caveats before circulating the draft report.

1.9 RESULTS OR INFORMATION IN SMALLER “PACKETS” OF INFORMATION

Evaluation contractors are often asked to provide interim or initial results to evaluation or program staff before a final report is drafted. This is more common in process evaluations, particularly for pilot projects, new programs, or other situations where process improvements are ongoing and adjustments to program plans are expected.

While it can be valuable to provide these smaller “packets” of information, it is important to remember that in some cases, the initial or interim findings will change as additional data are collected or working hypotheses evolve. This is most likely to be the case where presentation of



initial findings is simply ahead of full analysis and final report preparation. It is less likely to be the case where the project is structured to provide logical breaks or project milestones.

Creating a process for communicating and integrating interim and initial findings requires adaptability on the part of the evaluation team, including EES staff and contractors. Issues in data collection and analysis need to be understood and recommendations for altering the research design or approach to analysis need to be explained and documented so that the evaluation team can present initial findings within the context of data quality and remaining tasks.

One of the primary benefits of providing interim results to program staff is to ensure that the information is timed to maximize utility for planning. Timing is essential to planning efficiency. Program planning and annual budgeting occur on a relatively set schedule, regardless of when an evaluation report receives final approval. Linking presentations of interim or initial findings to planning conversations or timing deliverables so that information is provided to the implementation group at key decision points provides value and increases the likelihood that program designs reflect lessons learned. Identifying early lessons learned and providing early feedback to program staff is especially important for process evaluations, but can be valuable for impact evaluations as well.

If interim results are requested, it is helpful for the evaluation team to identify a limited set of questions for which EES desires more rapid feedback or early information. This will allow the evaluation staff or contractors to prioritize those topics in data collection and analysis and ensure that they can be discussed before the final analysis and report preparation. This process could be decided as part of the project initiation or chartering meeting, or it could occur in an early check-in with program implementation staff. Either way, it provides an additional opportunity to ensure that evaluation results are accessible and usable to the implementation group.

Because of the additional coordination and reporting steps, there are costs associated with evaluations that provide information more rapidly or at more frequent intervals. Nevertheless, for certain programs or specific questions, the added cost may be appropriate to more rapidly identify ways to improve program effectiveness.

Reporting interim or initial findings requires clarifying expectations for both the evaluation staff/contractor and the program implementation staff around several key points:

- ➔ At what point in the project will these findings be presented?
 - What level of certainty is expected?
 - Will there be an opportunity to re-focus or adjust emphasis based on interim results?
- ➔ Discussing the type of deliverable expected:
 - Is a PowerPoint presentation sufficient?
 - Interim memos?



- A draft report?

➔ Determining the audience:

- Who needs to be informed of interim findings?
- Who can wait until results are final?

Even when there is no expectation of early or interim findings, providing implementation staff with an opportunity to review evaluation documents and comment on draft deliverables increases their engagement in the project and reduces the likelihood of errors in final drafts. It is important to discuss the validity of the findings and the study recommendations with implementation staff and ensure that positives are noted and recommendations communicated in a formal meeting for that purpose.

1.10 IDENTIFY STRATEGIES FOR PSE TO CAPTURE KNOWLEDGE ABOUT REGULATORY MECHANISMS AND OTHER NATIONAL DIALOGUE ABOUT MEASUREMENT APPROACHES

The research team recommends that the EES evaluation team maintain awareness of, and participate in, national organizations that track evolution of dialogue or decisions about regulatory approaches, measurement strategies, and evaluation issues. EES is engaged in regional conversations occurring through the Northwest Power and Conservation Council and the Regional Technical Forum (RTF), but staff may not be aware of the conversations occurring elsewhere about similar issues.

For example, the Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP) hosts a regional dialogue for the Northeast states on developing a standardized evaluation framework modeled after the RTF; the Consortium for Energy Efficiency has developed a training module for regulatory staff; and ACEEE regularly publishes documents describing the national landscape for regulation and energy efficiency. It is likely that EES leadership is involved in one or more of these organizations, but evaluation staff could view these developments through a slightly different lens and should probably consider registering to receive important emails or announcements associated with these organizations individually, or attending webinars and forums focused on topics of interest.

- ➔ Association of Energy Service Professionals (AESP); <http://www.aesp.org/>
- ➔ American Council for an Energy Efficient Economy (ACEEE); <http://www.aceee.org/>
- ➔ International Energy Program Evaluation Conference (IEPEC); <http://iepec.org/>
- ➔ Regulatory Assistance Project (RAP); <http://www.raonline.org/>
- ➔ National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners (NARUC); <http://naruc.org/>



research/into/action™

- ➔ National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency (NAPEE); <http://www.oe.energy.gov/eeactionplan.htm>
- ➔ Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP); <http://www.neep.org/>
- ➔ Efficiency Valuation Organization (EVO); www.evo-world.org. Responsible for managing the International Performance Measurement and Verification Protocol (IPMVP).

Annual meetings and conferences provide an opportunity for EES staff to learn from the experiences of others and become aware of national trends, emerging issues, and effective approaches to evaluation and reporting. While these benefits can be somewhat intangible, engaging in a coordinated, proactive manner with other efficiency program administrators allows PSE to demonstrate leadership—particularly when EES staff participate in the program by presenting papers, leading discussions, or setting the agenda.



5

FEEDBACK AND ENGAGEMENT

EES management team is considering establishing a process similar to Energy Trust of Oregon's Faster Feedback approach, whereby a sample of participants is selected for each program and contacted for a brief survey focused on estimating free-ridership and customer satisfaction. Since 2009, Research Into Action has worked closely with Energy Trust to develop and implement this process and tested a variety of survey strategies, question sets, and reporting mechanisms.

From the beginning of the project, it was important that the feedback survey:

- ➔ Result in high response rates;
- ➔ Be able to be fielded cost-effectively;
- ➔ Be able to be incorporated into day-to-day processes; and
- ➔ Provide adequate and timely information to program managers and evaluation staff.

Working with Energy Trust staff, Research Into Action developed a process for drawing rolling survey samples from monthly program participation files and tracking survey responses over time. This process is managed using a formula-driven spreadsheet system designed to:

- ➔ Prevent re-contacting any program participant that had completed the survey in the previous 12 months.
- ➔ Identify any customers that (1) participated in multiple programs, (2) participated in the same program with multiple projects, or (3) are associated with multiple measures multiple times in the same month.
- ➔ Allocate customers into unique program/measure-type pools for sampling based on established criteria.
- ➔ Generate monthly survey quotas and set sample sizes based on expected longer-term (e.g., quarterly or annual) participation rates. Quotas and sample sizes are updated each month based on actual participation counts and the previous month's survey completions.
- ➔ Randomly select participants within each survey pool.

A unique survey instrument is developed for each program. A battery of satisfaction questions and free-ridership questions is included in the survey, altered only as appropriate for that program. Satisfaction questions might include ratings of information provided, paperwork, perception of the time required to receive an incentive, performance of equipment, or



research/into/action™

professionalism of the installation contractor. In addition, the survey instrument may contain specific program feedback questions of interest to program managers or evaluation staff—for example, questions about the program web site, trade allies, specific measures, or expectations for the future.

The project evolved from a test pilot to full implementation using staff in Energy Trust’s call center staff and sampling tied to the customer information system. Shifting the implementation of the survey calls from a research firm to call center staff required training call center staff and scheduling outbound calls. Call center staff prioritize incoming calls, so it may be necessary to assign the outgoing calls to specific staff members, who are freed from taking incoming calls for a scheduled amount of time. EES has a call center of 8-10 Energy Advisors and may have the capacity to make outbound calls, particularly if these calls can be scheduled around staffing resources and call volume.

1.11 IMPLEMENTATION OF FREE-RIDERSHIP PROTOCOL

A central objective for Energy Trust was to establish uniform, ongoing measures of program free-ridership. The following provides an overview of the free-ridership assessment battery and computation of free-ridership scores, followed by a brief description of how the system was implemented across multiple sample pools for the same program sponsor. The implementation discussion includes a diagram illustrating the process flow and an explanation of how the work was shared and coordinated between Research Into Action and the client’s call center.

In surveys implemented for Faster Feedback free-ridership is comprised of two components, weighted equally:

- ➔ How the project would have changed without program assistance; and
- ➔ How much influence the program had on the decision to use energy efficient equipment.

1.11.1 Component 1: Project Change

The first component is assessed with a single question for residential programs and two questions for nonresidential ones. The consistent question concerns how the project would have changed, if at all, if no program incentive had been available. The respondent is presented with a list of possible changes. Examples include:

- ➔ Would not have done the project in that program year (e.g., would have cancelled the project altogether or postponed it at least to the next program year).
- ➔ Would have scaled down the project size.
- ➔ Would have done the project, but used less energy efficient equipment.



- ➔ Would have done the project exactly as it was done, with no change in efficiency of the equipment.

The actual options provided are altered slightly to reflect the type of program or characteristic of measures installed. For example, for a program that provides incentives for residential insulation, an option might be, “Would have installed less insulation.”

A second question is asked of nonresidential program participants to assess the likelihood that sufficient funds would have been made available to cover the entire project cost in absence of program incentives.

Based on the responses, a *project change* score (ranging from zero to 50) is computed for each respondent, where zero indicates no free-ridership. Resolving inconsistent answers can require additional questions from the interviewer. Generally, the less the project would have changed without program support, the greater the *project change* score. Nonresidential respondents who indicate that lack of program support would *not* have resulted in any changes to the project, but also report that the funds would not have been made available, are given an intermediate *project change* score.

1.11.2 Component 2: Program Influence

The program influence component is a further consistency check on the project change component. Program influence is assessed by asking the respondent to rate the importance of multiple program elements on their decision to obtain energy efficient equipment (typically on a five-point scale). Such elements typically include the incentive, presence of the program representative(s), or information provided by the program. In the case of commercial and industrial programs, these sources of influence could include a technical study or engineering assistance. When the program theory specifies that trade allies will market the program, those trade allies (contractors, vendors, retailers) may be included as influences.

For each respondent, the element that receives the highest influence rating is used as the rating value for the entire component. Greater program influence is interpreted as lower free-ridership. Based on responses, a *program influence* score of zero to 50 is computed, where zero indicates no free-ridership.

1.11.3 Calculation: Converting Responses into a Free-Ridership “Score”

Because customers always have competing reasons not to invest in energy efficiency, we believe the multiple question method described above is important because it probes the influence of the program on the decision to complete the project, what might have happened in the absence of the program, and whether or not the customer had access to funds sufficient for completing the project without the incentive. The inclusion of multiple (and sometimes conflicting) measures allows for a free-ridership calculation that reflects uncertainty.



Free-ridership is calculated as the sum of the two components, with a range of zero (not a free-rider) to 100 (complete free-rider).

$$FR\ rate = (0.5 * (project\ change)) + (0.5 * (program\ influence))$$

1.11.3.1 Implementation across Multiple Programs

In full implementation, this process requires the program administrator to create a monthly list of program participants by program, measure, or other logical unit. If implemented by measure, it is important to consider the overall population of customers associated with that measure prior to selecting a sample. For example, customer X may have installed a furnace and a heat pump water heater. This customer would be eligible to contact for either measure; however, only two other customers installed heat pump water heaters, while 5,000 installed furnaces. Because of the difference in measure popularity, it is important to keep customer X in the heat pump water heater group and remove him from the potential furnace sample.

It is possible to establish a program cohort as a survey group, rather than a measure cohort; but this decision depends on research objectives:

- ➔ Is it important to obtain feedback at the measure level?
- ➔ Are there specific concerns about free-ridership or satisfaction associated with a specific measure that should be explored?
- ➔ Is it necessary to obtain a sample size sufficient to provide results with 10% precision at 90% confidence at the measure level? Over what period of time? Is the participant group/population large enough to provide a sample size to support this level of precision?

Managing the sampling process required developing a formula-driven spreadsheet able to identify contacts at the appropriate level of detail (sector, program, measure) and create randomly-selected groups of unique participant contacts based on expected populations. Expected populations are based on the previous year's participation for the same period. As actual participation numbers become available, the spreadsheet updates the expected population and quotas based on actual monthly participation. Key steps in the process are illustrated in Figure 3 and include:

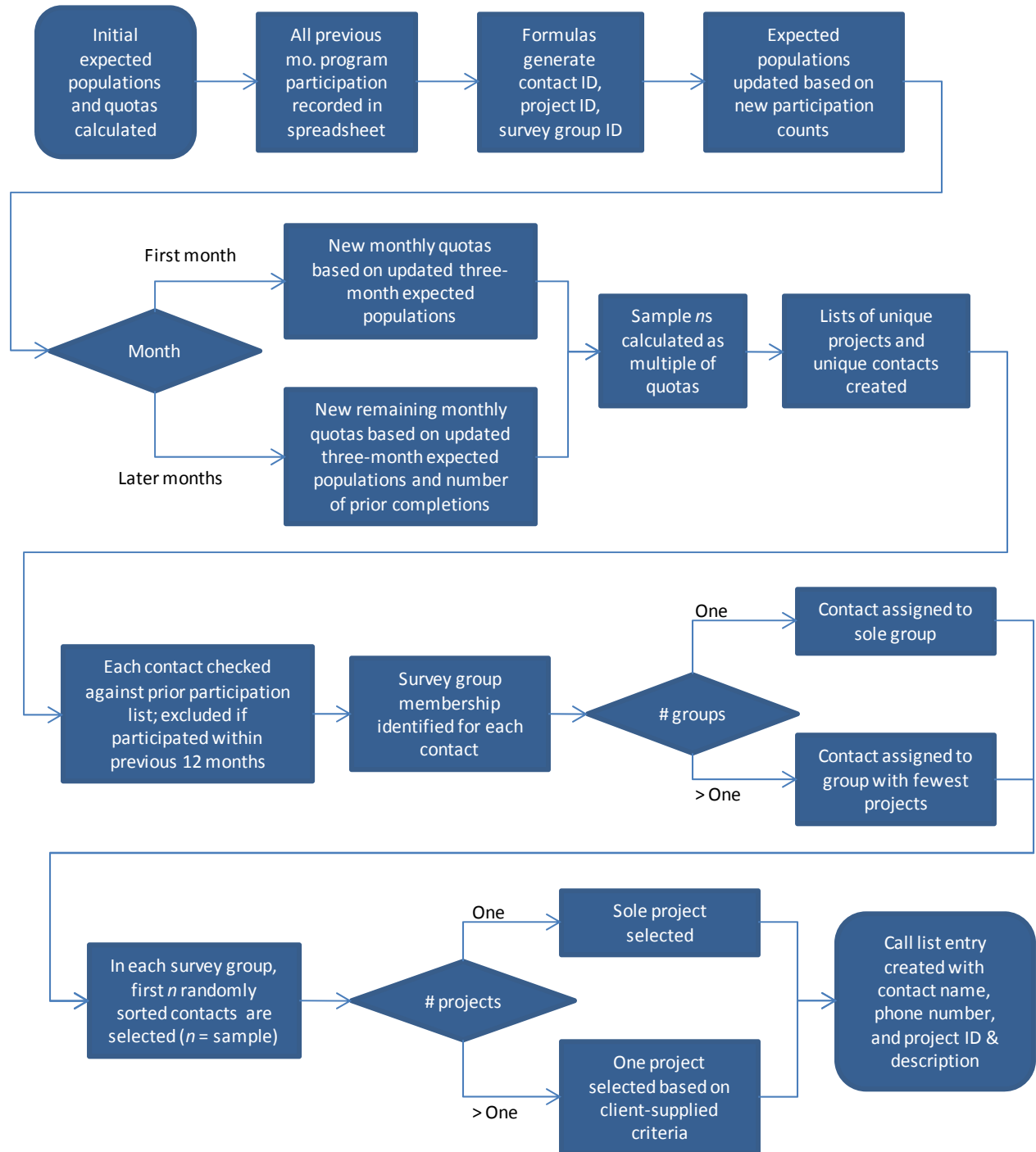
- ➔ Calculating and updating the expected population and quotas (three-month quotas are calculated based on expected three-month populations and divided to yield initial monthly quotas);
- ➔ Creating a data file with all program participants for previous month. Each record represents a single measure. Formulas create new fields needed for later file manipulation, including contact ID, project ID, and survey group assignment;



- ➔ Checking each record for prior contact, and excluding those that have already been surveyed.
- ➔ Assigning contacts to survey group; those belonging to just one group are assigned to that group; those belonging to more than one group are assigned to the group with the fewest projects that month; and
- ➔ Creating a call list of randomly selected contacts.



Figure 3: Process Flow – Residential Survey Groups





APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION

**APPENDIX B: SUPPORT MATERIALS-MEETINGS &
PROJECT MANAGEMENT**



research/into/action™

PSE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION – ACTION PLAN



research/into/action™



DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION

JOB DESCRIPTION ELEMENTS: EVALUATION LEAD

Job Summary:

Direct evaluation activities that fulfill the needs of EES, regulators and PSE ratepayers. Manage all aspects of evaluation planning and implementation for Energy Efficiency Services (EES). Coordinate the work of EES staff responsible for multiple research projects. Manage workload of analytical staff and coordinate with EES management team to ensure effective allocation of evaluation resources and collaboration with program staff.

Participate in professional organizations and policy forums to ensure EES is informed of regional and national developments around energy efficiency program evaluation, measurement issues, and performance assessment.

Duties and Responsibilities

Coordination and Management

- ➔ Establish collaborative, effective relationships with other EES divisions
- ➔ Develop and implement processes for scoping and framing evaluation projects
- ➔ Work with internal staff and/or contractors to identify the analytical strategies, statistical tests, and research design approaches likely to obtain information required by EES
- ➔ Manage multiple research projects within time and budget constraints
- ➔ Communicate expectations about report content and quality to contractors
- ➔ Develop and maintain project tracking systems as needed for each project
- ➔ Ensure that evaluation procedures are practical and responsive to program operations
- ➔ Ensure that the evaluation group uses resources effectively and efficiently
- ➔ Communicate with internal stakeholders about project status

Quality Assurance

- ➔ Ensure internal research reports are accurate and well written
- ➔ Provide feedback to technical and analysis staff about quality and timeliness of work



research/into/action™

- ➔ Ensure that EES evaluations are consistent with the American Evaluation Association's Program Evaluation standards that guide utility, feasibility, propriety, and accountability.³
- ➔ Ensure that EES evaluations meet the accuracy standards outlined in the American Evaluation Association's Accuracy Standards:
 - Conclusions and decisions are justified
 - Information serves the intended purpose and supports valid interpretations
 - Procedures yield sufficiently dependable and consistent information for the intended uses
 - Programs and their contexts are documented in appropriate detail
 - There is systematic information collection, review, verification and data storage
 - Designs and analyses are technically adequate and appropriate for the evaluation purpose
 - Reasoning that leads from information and analyses to findings, interpretations, conclusions, and judgments are clear and documented
 - Communication has adequate scope and guards against misconceptions, biases, distortions, and errors

Knowledge, Skills and Abilities

- ➔ Experience applying principles of research and program evaluation
- ➔ Use of effective project management strategies
- ➔ Contract management experience, including: experience writing requests for proposals, reviewing proposals, and managing the work of contractors.
- ➔ Experience communicating technical or analytical information to nontechnical audiences
- ➔ Demonstrated ability to build mutual trust, respect and cooperation among team members
- ➔ Ability to communicate effectively both orally and in writing.
- ➔ Expert use of analytical approaches

³ The AEA Program Evaluation Standards can be found at <http://www.eval.org/evaluationdocuments/progeval.html>



- ➔ Demonstrated understanding of research design considerations
- ➔ Excellent problem solving and planning skills; flexibility and willingness to address project-specific challenges
- ➔ Ability to work independently and as part of a team

Credentials and Experience

- ➔ A Master's or Ph.D. in social or physical sciences (economics, evaluation research, marketing research, political science, psychology, public administration, public policy and planning, sociology, urban studies, or related fields; engineering, physics, medicine, computer science, or related fields)
- ➔ Five to ten years experience managing research projects
- ➔ Three to five years managing other people





research/into/action™



SUPPORT MATERIALS–MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT

SAMPLE AGENDA 1

Table B-1: Chartering Meeting

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Introductions	Each person introduces themselves, & defines their role in the project	There is a shared understanding of the roles and responsibilities of each person on the project	Detailed notes need to be taken, and then distributed	All	8:00
Agree on Code of Conduct	Brainstorm and then ratify ground rules	Agreed on Code of Conduct for meetings	Easel Pad and pens	All	8:40
Agree on Decision Making	Discuss, then agree on who makes which decisions, and how decisions get made	Agree on process for Decision Making		All	9:10
Agree on Conflict Resolution	Discuss, then agree on how to resolve conflict as it arises, who needs to be informed, involved, advised	Agreed on Conflict Resolution		All	9:40
Project Goals	Goals for the project are delineated (including interim, and ancillary goals)	There is mutual agreement on the main goals for the project	Proposed goals distributed in advance	All	10:45
Roles and	Roles for the	There is mutual	Proposed roles	All	11:20



research/into/action™

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Responsibilities	project are delineated	agreement on people's roles for the project	are distributed in advance		
Outcomes of the Project: what will successful completed work look like?	Outcomes for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the acceptable outcomes, and level of significance for the project	Proposed outcomes are distributed in advance	All	12:30
Processes to be used	Both technical and communication processes for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the process, communication norms & frequency, mid course corrections, how to resolve any issues	Proposed processes are distributed in advance	All	1:45
Budget, Staffing, and other Resource Issues	Resources for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on resources available for the project	Proposed resources allocations are distributed in advance	All	2:30
Time Line	Time Line for the project is delineated using the work done in this meeting	There is mutual agreement on resources available for the project	Blank master schedule distributed, and filled in during the meeting	All	3:40
Ancillary Goals or Additional issues	Ancillary goals for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the additional goals for the project	Proposed and distributed in advance, where known	All	4:10
Next Steps Review	Review this meetings' notes, schedule next meeting	Affirm tasks and agreements from this meeting	Easel paper/spreadsheet	All	4:40



Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Meeting Evaluation	Plus/Delta Evaluation	Understand what worked, and what could be improved	Easel paper	All	4:55

SAMPLE AGENDA 2

Table B-2: Project Check-In Meeting

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Approve last meeting's notes	Review and approve	Notes are approved	Notes	All	10:00
Updates	Reports from each person	Updated on each other's relevant work, milestones reached	Updates	All	10:05
Goal Report and Clarification	Review and discuss	Review for changes, clarify any issues & resolve	Computer, projector	Project Lead	10:15
Issues Forum	Review any issues, points of friction, requests	Discuss, prioritize, take action	Proposals for resolution	All	10:30
Next Steps	Discuss and agree	Reaffirm deliverables, time-frames, tasks and agreements from this meeting		All	10:45
Evaluate the meeting	Plus Delta	Improve the meetings over time, identify ways to improve	Easel paper	All	10:55



research/into/action™

TASK CHECK LIST

I Have Responsibility For:

- I know where this task fits into the big picture.
- I know exactly what results I am supposed to produce. (Example: camera-ready copy, non-environmentally polluting, etc.)
- I know the quality standards for this task (outstanding quality, good quality, etc.)
- I know where and how this type of work has been done before in the organization and I know what worked and didn't work.
- I know who the project coordinator is.
- I know who is available to assist me with this task.
- I know who can help with problems on this task.
- I know where this task fits into my priorities and the department's priorities.
- I know when, and where to get feedback on my progress.
- I know if I can do this task my way or if there is some special way to do it.
- I know how much time I have to do this task.
- I know where to get all the supplies and resources to do this task.
- I know the end customer, and any interim, or mid-point customers.
- I know where I get the input for this task and where or to whom the output goes.



- I know what policies might apply to the completion of this task.
- I know if someone's approval is needed in the completion of this task.
- I know if I have to document anything about this task.
- I know that I have the skills necessary to do this task - or I know how to learn them.

ASSIGNING TASKS FOR THE PROJECT

W I R T A

W WHO

Who's qualified? (he/she would do this well? he/she likes this sort of task)

Who has the time?

For whom would this be challenging and interesting?

What will the job require technically?

What characteristics does a person need to have in order to do this well? (patience/ability to speak a language other than English? research skills?)..

I INFORMATION

Pull together the information you all have about this task.

Has anyone done something like this before?

What problems did he/she encounter?

Identify the customer. What are the customer's requirements?

Who would work best with this customer?

R RESULTS

Be very clear about the results that are expected.



research/into/action™

Set quality standards for the results.

Require communication of problems in getting the results.

Who needs to know about the results when they're available?

T TIMELINES

Set timelines for the results. Are all results due at the same time?

Agree on checkpoints along the way to follow progress.

Is the timeline negotiable? If the timelines slip, how will that affect others in the system?

A AUTHORITY

Be sure the person doing the work knows that he/she has authority to do the work equal to the responsibility they have to do the work. If he/she doesn't have the authority for some parts of the task, who does?

TRAINING INTEREST BASED PROBLEM SOLVING EXAMPLE:

This is a step-by-step process that has been demonstrated, over the last 40 years to provide a reliable, consistent structure for reaching agreements, problem solving and lasting conflict resolution.

1. Understand each other's interests,
2. Collaborate on identifying possible solutions
3. Agree on solutions that meet the requirements of all parties
4. Implement those agreements so as to provide reassurance to all parties that the agreements are being honored.

The Core of This Approach Is To Understand the Difference between Positions and Interests

A **position** represents a decision someone has made about how to satisfy their interests; it makes a demand.

An **interest** is the need that the person wants to have satisfied. An interest is the reason for the position that we take.





research/into/action^{inc}

PSE Evaluation Organization Action Plan

Funded By:



Prepared By:



research/into/action^{inc}

Dulane Moran, M.P.A.
Jane S. Peters, Ph.D.

Research Into Action, Inc.

February 28, 2011



research/into/action™

PSE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION – ACTION PLAN



TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS	1
INTRODUCTION	1
1.1 THIS DOCUMENT.....	1
PRIORITIZATION	3
ORGANIZATION DEVELOPMENT	5
1.2 ADDRESS THE OVERLAP BETWEEN PROGRAM IMPLEMENTATION AND EVALUATION STAFF	5
1.3 HIRE AN EVALUATION PROFESSIONAL TO LEAD EVALUATION TEAM	6
1.4 COMMUNICATION STRATEGY AND GUIDELINES FOR EFFECTIVE INTERACTION	6
Step 1: Identify Project Manager and Project Sponsor	7
Step 2: Pre-Chartering Meeting	8
Step 3: The Chartering Meeting.....	9
Step 4: Check-Ins.....	9
Step 5: Preliminary Findings and Wrap-Up.....	10
1.5 MEETING AGENDAS AND GUIDELINES FOR ENGAGEMENT.....	10
1.6 PROVIDE TRAINING AND INFORMATION FOR INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS ON EVALUATION BASICS	11
EVALUATION FRAMEWORK AND MANAGEMENT	13
1.7 STRENGTHENING IN-HOUSE C&I EVALUATIONS	13
1.8 ESTABLISH TRIGGERS AND GUIDELINES FOR EVALUATION FREQUENCY, AN EVALUATION FRAMEWORK, AND “PROGRAM” LEVEL EVALUATIONS	14
1.8.1 Triggers, Evaluation Frequency, Thresholds for Scoping.....	16
1.8.2 Evaluation Framework.....	17
1.8.3 “Program” Level Evaluations	18
1.9 RESULTS OR INFORMATION IN SMALLER “PACKETS” OF INFORMATION.....	19
1.10 IDENTIFY STRATEGIES FOR PSE TO CAPTURE KNOWLEDGE ABOUT REGULATORY MECHANISMS AND OTHER NATIONAL DIALOGUE ABOUT MEASUREMENT APPROACHES	21
FEEDBACK AND ENGAGEMENT	23
1.11 IMPLEMENTATION OF FREE-RIDERSHIP PROTOCOL.....	24
1.11.1 Component 1: Project Change.....	24
1.11.2 Component 2: Program Influence	25



research/into/action™

1.11.3 Calculation: Converting Responses into a Free-Ridership “Score” 25

APPENDICES..... 1

 APPENDIX A: DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION 1

 APPENDIX B: SUPPORT MATERIALS-MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT..... 1

DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION..... 1

SUPPORT MATERIALS–MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT 1



1

INTRODUCTION

In July 2010, Puget Sound Energy (PSE) contracted with Research into Action to investigate and provide recommendations to inform decisions that might strengthen the existing evaluation function housed in Energy Efficiency Services (EES).¹

As part of this project, the Research into Action team was asked to interview internal stakeholders (PSE staff) and external stakeholders (members of Puget Sound Energy’s Conservation Resources Advisory Group, a Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission [WUTC] stakeholder committee) and to review the evaluation function at six other organizations engaged in energy efficiency program administration. Research into Action completed this work in August and September of 2010. The data collected in these interviews was summarized and synthesized and are reported in a separate research document.

The research team developed a set of potential decisions and considerations for the EES management team in their effort to support a robust and effective evaluation function at PSE. This document was reviewed and edited through a collaborative process that engaged members of the research team and a sub-group of EES staff. After reviewing the final considerations document, the EES management team established next steps and requested guidance from the research team on implementing a variety of tasks expected to strengthen and provide cohesion for the evaluation team at PSE.

This Action Plan is the final step of this effort, and the research team would like to acknowledge the EES staff and management team for undertaking a research project designed to provide context and information for organizational decision-making. In considering organizational structure and planning decisions, it is important to note that there is rarely one “right” answer.

This project will be successful if it provides PSE with information and guidance useful to help shape organizational decisions.

1.1 THIS DOCUMENT

The EES management team provided the research team with a list of topics and tasks to consider as part of this Action Plan. Their decisions resulted in a variety of content items for the final action plan expected to help guide EES in implementing efforts to increase the capacity of the

¹ This project is co-hosted by the Washington Utilities and Transportation Commission (WUTC), although the project was not requested or required by the WUTC.



evaluation group and increase the collaboration between evaluation and program implementation staff. While substantial overlap exists between these action items, our team grouped them into four primary topic areas: prioritization; organization development; evaluation framework and management; and feedback and engagement.

Figure 1: Action Plan Topics



Many of the action items fall in organization development and evaluation management activities; however the other items—prioritizing and pursuing new avenues for feedback—provide structure important to supporting long-term success.



research/into/action™

2 PRIORITIZATION

This action plan describes a variety of tasks that EES may want to consider as the organization seeks to develop its evaluation function and become an industry leader in evaluation management. Most of the action items described in this document fall into three main categories:

- ➔ Establishing a variety of new processes and procedures to inform planning, managing, and communicating evaluation activities
- ➔ Obtaining a variety of training support for EES staff and stakeholders
- ➔ Considering new activities that could provide more rapid feedback about program performance or connect EES evaluation staff more directly with a national cohort of policy and evaluation staff working on similar issues

EES requested that the research team provide some advice on prioritizing or staggering the activities embodied in this report. Recommended steps are presented in Table 1.

Table 1: Recommended Prioritization

Item	Description
1. Identify resources	<p>EES will need to start by identifying any resources or expertise that might be required and ensuring that these items are available to staff. Examples of potentially valuable resources include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• The services of a neutral meeting facilitator to support more formal project initiation processes.• Consultant or trainer with specific expertise in team building and effective communication• Training and tools to better communicate the value and role of evaluation for implementation staff• Framework, protocols and other guiding documents that help create a common understanding for evaluation in EES



research/into/action™

Item	Description
2. Finalize job description, and hire evaluation lead	EES is in the process of developing a position description and hiring an evaluation lead. Because many of the items in this action plan will likely be the purview of this person, the recruitment process should start immediately.
3. Develop broad evaluation planning policies	EES will need to revisit and confirm evaluation planning policies to guide allocation of resources. Completing a sensitivity analyses or a matrix of key components will help prioritize evaluation activities (see Section 4.2).
4. Procure and schedule training services	There are several training tasks described in this action plan. A logical progression might be (1) team-building, effective meetings, and communication for EES, (2) C&I specific training for evaluation staff and perhaps C&I program staff, and (3) evaluation basics for external stakeholders.
5. Test and solidify new process for initiating evaluations	Section 3.3 provides a somewhat detailed description of a process for initiating, managing, and concluding evaluation projects. As EES staff implement these steps, it is likely that the process will need to adjust to the realities of planning and evaluation at PSE. The research team recommends that EES staff begin by embracing the entire process and then adjust it based on experience.
6. Consider new feedback activities	Section 5 describes a process for obtaining limited program feedback in a rapid, ongoing manner. Establishing a process like this could provide program staff with timely information about programs and help evaluation staff pinpoint issues to investigate more deeply in evaluation projects.
7. Engage with and track organizations that research or disseminate information about these issues nationally	This task is actually ongoing and could begin immediately. Section 4.4 contains a preliminary list of organizations that organize events or disseminate information useful for understanding the larger national context around energy efficiency evaluation.



research/into/action™

3

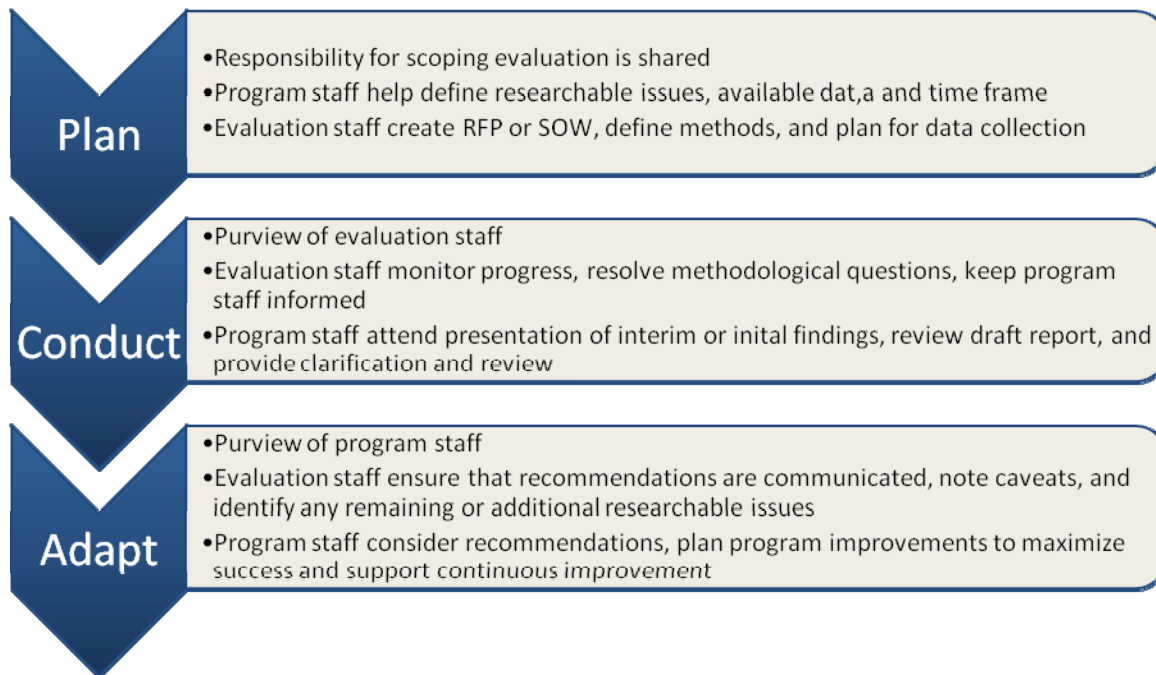
ORGANIZATION DEVELOPMENT

There are five action items that fit within the larger organization development topic. These items include job descriptions, clarification of responsibilities, communication and interaction strategies, meeting agenda organization and topics to guide initiating and closing evaluations, and guidelines for training and communicating about evaluation. This effort, like all organizational change initiatives, will require commitment from those involved and the support of the EES management team. The evaluation function could benefit from an advocate; someone who both understands the content of the evaluation documents and can communicate results effectively to support continuous improvement.

1.2 ADDRESS THE OVERLAP BETWEEN PROGRAM IMPLEMENTATION AND EVALUATION STAFF

Figure 2 illustrates how evaluation-related activities are typically allocated between evaluation and program implementation staff. The actual tasks involved will vary with the type of evaluation project and the researchable issues involved, but the overall approach should be focused on continuous improvement—of EES programs and the evaluation process itself.

Figure 2: Allocation of Tasks Associated with Evaluation



research/into/action™

Most of these steps exist at EES, but in some cases, the overlap in responsibility could be further clarified. EES expects an Evaluation Response Report will be completed as each evaluation is finalized and typically occurs at the “adapt” stage in Figure 1. A more formal, or at least defined, process for the “plan” and “conduct” stages in Figure 1 is provided in sub-task 3.3.

1.3 HIRE AN EVALUATION PROFESSIONAL TO LEAD EVALUATION TEAM

EES is in the process of recruiting an evaluation professional to lead the evaluation team and implement many of the items described in this document. The research team developed a draft job summary with language that could be included in the description of this position. This document can be reviewed in Appendix A, Draft Job Description.

1.4 COMMUNICATION STRATEGY AND GUIDELINES FOR EFFECTIVE INTERACTION

Effective communication and interaction are intertwined objectives, both of which flow from clear roles and expectations and a forum for identifying and resolving confusion or conflict respectfully. Because of the importance of these items as an underpinning of success in myriad circumstances, our team recommends EES establish a more formal process for scoping, planning, and managing evaluation projects. A substantial part of this recommendation involves identifying key decision points and the meeting outcomes likely to facilitate effective projects.

Our team recommendation EES consider organizing a *Chartering* process for each evaluation project.² This chartering process includes a pre-chartering meeting, a chartering meeting, and established check-in points. The overall objective of this process is to ensure that the overall goals, specific roles, and likely challenges are identified and understood by the entire project team and that a forum exists for resolving confusion or conflict.

A successful chartering process means that everyone involved in the project understands:

- Who is responsible for what tasks
- The data or information the project is expected to produce
- The timeframe within which the project will occur
- The level of rigor expected
- How project participants will interact during the project

² We use the term “chartering” because we believe it connotes agreement and an organized process, but the actual term is not critical.



An effective chartering process is supported by principles that encourage effective communication and meeting facilitation. These principles can be thought of as a set of agreements.

Principles of effective communication

- ✓ We have shared interests; there are things that can help or hinder everyone involved. We need to be committed to understanding each other's interests.
- ✓ An inclusive, respectful process can enhance the quality of work for everyone.
- ✓ We commit to the process and this type of collaborative working relationship.
- ✓ We accept that conflict is possible and will work through it.
- ✓ We share information with others in a timely fashion.
- ✓ We communicate in ways that are understood by each other to be respectful and seek to preserve and enhance relationships.
- ✓ We commit to helping each other achieve positive results and lasting solutions.
- ✓ Communication respects each participant's expertise and delineates areas of collaboration. Communication is two-way and ongoing.

The steps below describe a full project chartering process. Because evaluation projects vary in the complexity and level of potential controversy, the effort involved in project chartering could differ between projects. EES is in the process of developing an explicit four-year evaluation plan that reflects a commitment to review each program at least once every four years. This schedule will guide evaluation project initiation, but the details of the evaluation activities and scope should still be clarified or confirmed through a project initiation process.

Step 1: Identify Project Manager and Project Sponsor

The project manager will be the day-to-day manager of the evaluation project and will ensure that the objectives of the project are met. This person is most likely a member of the EES evaluation team. In some cases, the project sponsor will be the EES staff person that requested the evaluation project. For routine or regularly scheduled evaluations, the project sponsor will be the liaison for the program. The project sponsor will ensure that important program-specific information is available to the project manager and will work closely with the project manager to prepare for the full chartering meeting.



Step 2: Pre-Chartering Meeting

The project manager and project sponsor begin the evaluation project by meeting to prepare for the chartering meeting. This *pre-chartering* meeting is a face-to-face meeting of the project manager and project sponsor with sufficient time set aside to ensure that thoughtful and thorough agreements are reached on key questions prior to the larger chartering meeting with the full team. Rushing through the pre-chartering meeting could cause confusion and delay during the chartering meeting.

The pre-chartering meeting could require a neutral facilitator, depending on the nature and complexity of the project. As EES launches this new process, the services of a neutral facilitator could help those involved work through inevitable kinks and improve commitment. Additionally, the services of a neutral facilitator could be indicated when the evaluation is focused on an entirely new type of project, or where there is a history of difficult or unsatisfying project communication.

The pre-chartering meeting should specifically focus on obtaining tentative agreements regarding:

- ➔ Who will be involved in the project
- ➔ What information will be shared
- ➔ The final goals and outcomes sought or expected from a complete project
- ➔ The expected timeline and tentative mid-point reviews
- ➔ Relative levels of authority: Who is to be informed? Consulted? Involved? Who are the decision-makers? Who are the decision-blockers?
- ➔ The financial and staff resources required
- ➔ The expected process: How will the work get done? What kind of relationship between the participants would be most effective? For example, it is useful to document who has what level of accountability for reporting and decision-making.
- ➔ Anything required of other staff members. Are there important handoffs or work that will be required of others?
- ➔ The importance of the project to other staff members, to EES, or to PSE broadly. What level of support and attention is expected for this project?

A successful pre-chartering meeting ensures that:

- ✓ Everyone who needs to be included will be at the chartering meeting.
- ✓ The project manager and project sponsor identify and agree upon the level of access and communication sufficient to ensure confidence in the results.



- ✓ The timeline meets the needs of those involved and includes contingencies for delays (or articulates the potential consequences of delay).
- ✓ Sensitive aspects of the project are identified; including any that are especially important to control, to be involved in, or to supervise.

Step 3: The Chartering Meeting

Based on the pre-chartering meeting, the project manager will identify and invite everyone that needs to be at the chartering meeting. In addition, the project manager will assign roles to attendees including a facilitator, a note taker, and a time keeper, and will document the desired outcomes for each agenda item. The chartering meeting is an internal scoping and kick off meeting that provides a forum for discussing, clarifying, and obtaining agreement on key aspects of an evaluation project. These key aspects include:

- ➔ Goals and outcomes: what a complete project will look like.
- ➔ Process: how the work will get done and how participants will interact.
- ➔ Staffing: the tasks required of internal staff.
- ➔ Timeline: overall timeframe and expected review points.
- ➔ Resources: the financial and staff resources available to support the evaluation.

If the project builds on a previous project, any successes or challenges that emerged from that project should be identified and discussed. If there are any ancillary goals associated with this project—such as ways in which this project might inform future work or placing this project within a larger regulatory environment—those goals must be identified.

We recommend obtaining the services of a neutral professional facilitator to support the work of the group during the initial chartering meeting, at least until EES staff become accustomed to the process. By the end of the chartering meeting, each group member should understand their role in the project. Appendix B offers several sample project initiation questions and a checklist template. These documents provide additional context for determining the level of detail required at EES.

Step 4: Check-Ins

In general, check-in meetings are short, but can be longer if needed to satisfy the goals of the project. Our team recommends they be held at least every two weeks and can be very short if no issues have emerged. They may involve only the project manager and project sponsor, or could expand to include other team members as appropriate.

The schedule for check-in meetings should be established as part of the chartering meeting, but additional check-in meetings may be requested by a team member when clarification or conflict



resolution is required, or when new constraints on the project emerge. Project participants should consult with each other about the need for additional check-in meetings.

Step 5: Preliminary Findings and Wrap-Up

The expected schedule for presenting interim or preliminary findings can be identified in the chartering meeting. Some projects may only have a step for presenting the preliminary findings prior to finalizing a draft report. Other projects may require interim or mid-point check-in points—especially when projects are designed around the possibility of mid-course adjustments or changes to methods, or if the project is expected to last more than one year. Regardless of the schedule, these meetings can be based on the same agenda as the standing check-in meeting, but the times allotted for each item may need to be expanded at the mid-point meeting.

The final project wrap-up meeting should be based on the agenda for the original chartering meeting, but guided by a retrospective focus. Project participants will review each topic and ask *“how well did we meet the goals we agreed on at the beginning of the project?”* This final review allows participants to identify any areas of confusion or any place where process did not meet expectations. It also allows participants to identify areas that need improvement and consider changes in approach that might improve outcomes for subsequent projects. This meeting is for EES staff, not evaluation contractors, and should support process improvements for evaluation management.

1.5 MEETING AGENDAS AND GUIDELINES FOR ENGAGEMENT

Sub-task 3, above, describes the overall process of chartering an evaluation project. In this sub-task, we focus more specifically on effective meetings and agenda topics that provide the structure and opportunity to expose and resolve confusion or conflict. Effective meetings have several structural components that help attendees know what will be covered, how long it might take, and at what point they will have an opportunity to ask questions or voice concerns. These structural components include: an agenda, a facilitator, a timekeeper, and a note taker.

- ➔ **Agenda:** Meeting agendas should include the topic, the approach or method for addressing the topic, the expected outcome, any materials required to support the topic, the person(s) responsible for that agenda item, and the expected or allotted time for each item. For the chartering process, agenda topics should include a discussion of project goals, the roles and responsibilities for project team members, the outcomes expected, and resources available. In addition, meeting agendas can include items that establish ground rules expected to guide communication throughout the project—including the decision-making process, conflict resolution, meeting conduct, and scheduling. Sample agendas can be found in Appendix B.
- ➔ **Facilitator:** In some cases, particularly as EES begins implementing this new process, a neutral facilitator could be a valuable resource and ensure that the project team is engaged and committed to the outcomes of the chartering meeting. For shorter meetings



and check-ins, the project manager or project sponsor will likely be the facilitator. The facilitator needs to be able to: pay attention to the integrity of the process; ensure everyone has an opportunity to speak or participate; manage time effectively; track issues or concerns that need to be addressed; and confirm task assignments.

- ➔ **Timekeeper:** The facilitator should assign one person to be the timekeeper. This person will let attendees know when discussions are approaching the time allotted on the agenda.
- ➔ **Note-taker:** The facilitator should assign one person to take notes and record any agreements, decisions, ground rules and any next steps. In some cases, attendees may want to make sure that the wording of decisions or expectations for outcomes are clearly stated and accurately recorded—having the note-taker read back what they have written in these cases can be helpful.

1.6 PROVIDE TRAINING AND INFORMATION FOR INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL STAKEHOLDERS ON EVALUATION BASICS

The content and provider of evaluation training will depend on the audience. There may be members of the EES evaluation staff that could benefit from training content similar to that provided by the International Energy Program Evaluation Conference (IEPEC), titled “Evaluation Management 101.” This training is focused on understanding the evaluation environment from the perspective of the program administrator. The training offered in 2009 focused on ensuring that workshop attendees are able to:

- ➔ Select the type of evaluation study or approach that best matches the project needs
- ➔ Develop communication procedures that increase the likelihood that results are used and are useful.
- ➔ Specify key considerations for developing the content and evaluating responses to Request for Proposals
- ➔ Integrate evaluation results with implementation efforts.

It is possible that the content of this training will be slightly different for the 2011 IEPEC.

Internal stakeholders, such as EES program implementation staff or management team, are likely to need training at a more conceptual level. It is possible that the Evaluation Measurement and Verification (EM&V) training provided by the Association of Energy Services Providers (AESP) or a modified version of that could be valuable. Because the Washington regulatory environment has shifted recently in response to I-937, it may be possible to organize a training focused on how evaluation issues affect program staff and share costs or facilities with Seattle City Light, Snohomish Public Utility District, Tacoma Power, and Avista. EES is not alone in grappling with the implications of I-937 on efficiency programs and measurement of results.



Regardless of who provides the training and the level of regional involvement, the research team recommends that the content of this training emphasize evaluation's role in continuous improvement and be written for the non-evaluator. Topics could include:

- ➔ What to expect from evaluations
- ➔ Terminology, especially “confidence” and “precision”
- ➔ Objectives and methods of different types of evaluation activities
- ➔ The types of questions evaluation efforts can and cannot answer
- ➔ Key components of evaluation: data, methods, planning and scoping

External stakeholders, including regulatory staff and interveners, could also benefit from a conceptual training focused on evaluation's role in continuous improvement and program planning. As Energy Efficiency Portfolio Standards and requirements for statewide efficiency planning have spread (now active in 27 states), the energy efficiency community has recognized the need to provide training about EM&V directly to state regulators so that they know what evaluation can and cannot do. The Consortium for Energy Efficiency (CEE) has developed content for this training and may be able to adapt or provide this training for PSE's external stakeholders.

Finally, EES will want to consider obtaining training for internal stakeholders focused on team building and communication skills: specifically, how to provide disruptive or negative information effectively and how to navigate conflict. The person hired to act as the evaluation lead should obtain this training and confirm the content after assessing the strengths and weaknesses of the existing constellation of skills and personalities. It is possible that the evaluation lead will be the one responsible for most of the communication of results to program staff and/or the EES management team. Effective communication and collaboration skills will be important for this position.



4

EVALUATION FRAMEWORK AND MANAGEMENT

Another set of action items is focused on building the capacity of the evaluation group to manage evaluations within the EES framework to (1) enable more comprehensive evaluations of Commercial and Industrial (C&I) projects, (2) conducting program-level evaluations, including a discussion of triggers to guide evaluation frequency and scope, and (3) provide guidance on processes for initiating evaluations. Other action items described in this section include strategies for providing smaller packets of information or presentations of interim findings to improve value for program staff and identifying strategies for capturing knowledge and lessons learned nationally.

1.7 STRENGTHENING IN-HOUSE C&I EVALUATIONS

While evaluation, measurement and verification are often used interchangeably and referred to as “EM&V,” a central objective for EES evaluation staff is to be able to frame and manage a project that can move from project-level measurement and verification activities to program-level evaluation. Undertaking C&I program evaluation will help EES augment project-specific measurement and verification activities, generally conducted to prevent fraud and avoid risk, with higher-level evaluation projects that create institutional knowledge about effectively supporting complex efficiency projects in commercial and industrial properties. This is particularly true for programs with a high portion of custom projects: project-specific information may be tied to specific project files that are not easily summarized or characterized without an organized inquiry.

EES has substantial staff expertise related to energy efficiency in commercial and industrial facilities. In our interviews it was not clear whether the perceived deficits in C&I program evaluation were an indication that evaluation staff needed additional training, or if it was simply an issue of confidence. To assess this, we recommend that EES obtain consulting, and perhaps training, from someone with known engineering expertise applied specifically to C&I program evaluation. There are many of skilled practitioners who provide expert information that could both increase the knowledge and the confidence of EES evaluation staff charged with directing evaluations of complex C&I programs or projects. We suggest contacting Schiller Consulting, Peter Jacobs, or Cascade Engineering.

Industry standard for M&V is the International Performance Measurement and Verification Protocol (IPMVP), which provides four M&V options that can be adapted to meet the local needs. Additionally, we are aware that BPA is working with other regional utilities to clarify and strengthen the standard approach to C&I evaluation and M&V, tapping into trainings or other opportunities to understand how others approach C&I evaluation could be valuable and perhaps done at a lower cost. SBW Consulting could provide training on these issues focused on the specific/critical components of M&V for C&I projects in the Northwest. However, both of these



research/into/action™

resources are focused on the project-level measurement and verification and may not lead automatically to program-level research.

1.8 ESTABLISH TRIGGERS AND GUIDELINES FOR EVALUATION FREQUENCY, AN EVALUATION FRAMEWORK, AND “PROGRAM” LEVEL EVALUATIONS

This subsection provides a discussion about several interrelated issues in evaluation planning:

- ➔ Identify triggers and recommend a process for establishing appropriate evaluation frequency, including recommendations on thresholds for scoping evaluations.
- ➔ Provide tips for producing a formal evaluation framework.
- ➔ Provide guidance and a sample process for initiating evaluations.
- ➔ Guidelines for “program” level evaluations, including a high-level process for planning evaluations at the program level.

Broadly speaking, one conducts evaluation to minimize risk. The desired type of evaluation depends on the specific risk in question, and it is helpful to consider the types of risk from the perspective of whether one is concerned with past program activity, current activity, or planned activity. Table 2 illustrates the broad risk associated with each of these time frames, types of evaluation or research that can address these risks, and illustrative research questions.

Table 2: Risks Associated with Program Activity In Different Time Frames

Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Past	Have you attained your goals? What have you attained?	Impact Market Effects	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ What were program impacts on kWh, kW, therms, load shape? ✓ How do these compare with planning estimates (realization rates)? ✓ Do realization rates vary by measure, by customer type? ✓ What are net impacts (beyond naturally occurring conservation)? ✓ What is the saturation of the measure or extent of adoption of the behavior?



Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Current	Are you on track to attain your goals?	Process, Market Research, Impact (to a lesser degree)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ Are program processes working well for customers and trade allies, or perhaps have program processes themselves become a barrier for interested parties? ✓ What barriers exist to efficiency that the program is not addressing? ✓ What might induce participants to do more (repeat projects, more comprehensive projects)? ✓ Are marketing and outreach strategies effective? ✓ Are hard-to-reach customers being reached? ✓ Are program processes working well for staff? ✓ Are internal processes effective and efficient? ✓ Could a change in processes increase program uptake or through-put? ✓ Is the rate of program activity on-track to meet program goals? ✓ Is measure activity as anticipated? ✓ Are program data bases documented clearly and capturing information sufficient to identify program participants, their projects, project status, and pre-project interactions with customers and trade allies? ✓ Can program data bases support impact, process, and market research? ✓ What are initial program and measure impacts? ✓ Is the equipment installed and working properly?



Item		Description	
Time of Activity	Broad Risk	Appropriate Evaluation Activity	Illustrative Research Questions to Address Risk
Future	How can you attain your goals?	Market Research, Technical Potential	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ✓ What are the barriers to efficiency and what program elements might address them? ✓ What marketing messages do customers find most persuasive? ✓ What marketing channels do customers turn to? ✓ Who are the market leaders and how might they be engaged? ✓ What would be effective upstream intervention with manufacturers and distributors? ✓ Who are all the types of actors affecting how energy is used in this application (example: designers, specifiers, operators, consultants, contractors, end users)? ✓ What equipment/ appliances are currently in use and how efficient are they? ✓ What is the energy savings potential? ✓ What is customer and trade ally awareness of efficiency options and solutions?

1.8.1 Triggers, Evaluation Frequency, Thresholds for Scoping

As is apparent from the table above, evaluations should be triggered when one perceives the risk to goal attainment from proceeding without evaluation exceeds the cost of evaluation. Evaluation frequency varies according to the risk for a given program.

Program administrators typically conduct impact evaluations (which consider what has been attained and whether that attainment met goals) at the end of a program or program cycle, and possibly at the end of each year of a program. For example, Energy Trust of Oregon conducts annual impact evaluations. The California Public Utilities Commission currently requires and conducts impact evaluations at the end of each three-year program cycle.

Our team recommends process evaluations toward the end of a program's start-up phase (six to twelve months after launch) to determine whether processes are working well for participants, trade allies, and implementation staff. Thereafter, a process evaluation might be done every few years, subsequent to a significant program change, or when questions about a specific aspect of program effectiveness and efficiency emerge (such as the program's effectiveness in reaching hard-to-reach customers).

In addition to standard evaluation projects, our team recommends that program administrators engage in ongoing research to support future programs, or research that identifies possible new program offerings or that guides the evolution of existing programs to better leverage market



research/into/action™

opportunities. These research activities could be initiated or informed by investigations that occur naturally through verification activities or when unanswered or unexpected questions emerge from evaluation projects. Projects can also emerge from market intelligence obtained by program staff through the course of implementing their programs. The fast-feedback approach being used by Energy Trust provides ongoing, nearly immediate feedback about the experience of program participants. Energy Trust can rapidly address to any issues that emerge in the feedback data by conducting a more focused investigation or additional research to identify cases and potential solutions.

It can be challenging to set up a framework that identifies evaluation “triggers” or establishes expectations for frequency that is neither too simplistic nor too complicated. We recommend beginning with high level decisions that establish the ground rules for evaluation planning. These types of decisions could direct evaluation staff to conduct some level of assessment on every program in a given program planning cycle, allocate evaluation resources to match expected savings, complete at least one market assessment in each sector, or any number of broad brush policies to guide evaluation decisions. EES is in the process of developing a plan for this, anticipating that every program will receive some type of review at least every four years—this plan should provide a high level framework to support evaluation planning.

Within this framework, we recommend establishing a matrix of key components by program or measure. Key components include proportion of expected portfolio savings, certainty of savings; status with RTF; age or reliability of RTF value; date of last evaluation; and the level of variation in measure performance. A sensitivity analysis can reveal which measures (and by extension, programs) are driving cost effectiveness assumptions and allow EES to focus evaluation efforts on the activities that are expected to result in the largest volume of savings *and* have the most uncertainty.

Informed by this matrix and guided by evaluation policies, EES evaluation staff can plan evaluation activities so that the highest risks are dealt with first, but that there remains a strategy for considering and addressing smaller programs or new measures over a given program cycle.

1.8.2 Evaluation Framework

An evaluation framework represents the logic behind evaluation activities; how an organization conceives of evaluation and how evaluation is approached, broadly. The evaluation framework should reflect the risks of program nonperformance as well as the needs of program planning, and can be developed by linking program risks to evaluation costs.

The process of assessing risks and costs is somewhat subjective—people have different perceptions of risk and may or may not have reasonable estimates of cost. However, it is important to consider the overall risk to program goal attainment if certain questions remain uninvestigated. It is also important to consider the overall risk to the EES efficiency portfolio if a specific program fails to achieve its goals—not all programs have an equal impact on the portfolio. Estimates of cost will also vary and should reflect the type of evaluation, research



method, confidence and precision desired, population and sample sizes, availability of existing data, and ease of modifying current processes to obtain additional data.

After considering the risks and costs, EES can then group the research issues for each program according to the data sources required, to pursue the research, thereby scoping potential impact, process, and/or market studies. This process should allow EES staff to estimate project costs. In the final analysis, EES should pursue research that answers multiple, bundled research questions using the appropriate techniques, whose cost appears less than the benefit EES will derive from knowing what it has attained, what it is on track to attain, and how it might better attain its goals.

1.8.3 “Program” Level Evaluations

Programs are a cluster of activities designed to create change that would not have otherwise happened. Energy efficiency programs are usually defined by their unique combination of strategies, eligible measures, marketing approach and target market. The concept of program evaluation, as opposed to measure-level evaluation, is most apparent in process evaluation work, where the program’s overall procedures are investigated and documented, and participants are typically surveyed to identify opportunities for process improvements.

Because energy efficiency measures do not save energy unless they are installed, impact evaluations are also effective when conducted at a program level. Decisions to install equipment and when to install it occurs within the program paradigm, and can reflect engineering or audit information provided, eligible equipment options, or technical assumptions that underlie incentive structures. Thus, the cluster of program options that led to a specific decision can be as important as the decision itself. Measure-specific evaluations rarely place these decisions into the larger landscape of a program or a market and are unlikely to allow an overall assessment of program effectiveness. Measure-specific research is quite appropriate when operating parameters or overall performance is unknown, but this type of focused research can still be embedded in a larger review of a program.

Many program evaluations seek to identify the factors behind performance that might be related to specific features of that program, particularly in regulatory environments where net savings are expected to be estimated. In this context evaluating a program requires explicit understanding of:

- ➔ The characteristics of participants: What are their standard practices and expectations? What are they expecting from the program or the equipment? What is known about this sector? What is unknown?
- ➔ How specific measures or technology is used by participants: Does the operating environment affect equipment use?
- ➔ Factors that could lead to differences in energy savings: Under what conditions might energy savings estimates be different for the same measures in different programs?



- ➔ The reliability of deemed savings estimates: How old are these estimates? Is there reason to believe the application of a given measure in a specific program is resulting in savings that deviate from the estimated or deemed value?

Program evaluations use the same tools as measure-level research and typically involve either a statistical comparisons or energy savings estimates based on algorithms or models. Because engineering review can require on-site investigation and extensive data collection, it is conducted on a sample of projects sufficient to confirm or disconfirm program assumptions.

Preparing for and planning program-level evaluations are embedded in Section 3.3 and include the following components:

- ➔ Meet with staff to discuss the program and identify areas of interest, unanswered questions, or key assumptions.
- ➔ Discuss the potential time frame, including any key dates for important to planning or implementation staff.
- ➔ Based on the information gathered, evaluation staff develop an RFP (or scope of work if the project will be done internally), review this document with key staff (and regulator, if appropriate), and establish an internal project team.
- ➔ Once an evaluation contractor is selected (or a scope of work finalized for projects conducted internally), conduct a project initiation meeting to review topics of interest and confirm expected timelines.
- ➔ Prepare draft work plan, solicit input from project team, and prepare final work plan.
- ➔ Develop a plan for obtaining program data needed for the evaluation.
- ➔ Keep project team informed of data collection activity and evaluation progress.
- ➔ Arrange meeting of project team for presentation of findings and discussion of potential explanations and important caveats before circulating the draft report.

1.9 RESULTS OR INFORMATION IN SMALLER “PACKETS” OF INFORMATION

Evaluation contractors are often asked to provide interim or initial results to evaluation or program staff before a final report is drafted. This is more common in process evaluations, particularly for pilot projects, new programs, or other situations where process improvements are ongoing and adjustments to program plans are expected.

While it can be valuable to provide these smaller “packets” of information, it is important to remember that in some cases, the initial or interim findings will change as additional data are collected or working hypotheses evolve. This is most likely to be the case where presentation of



initial findings is simply ahead of full analysis and final report preparation. It is less likely to be the case where the project is structured to provide logical breaks or project milestones.

Creating a process for communicating and integrating interim and initial findings requires adaptability on the part of the evaluation team, including EES staff and contractors. Issues in data collection and analysis need to be understood and recommendations for altering the research design or approach to analysis need to be explained and documented so that the evaluation team can present initial findings within the context of data quality and remaining tasks.

One of the primary benefits of providing interim results to program staff is to ensure that the information is timed to maximize utility for planning. Timing is essential to planning efficiency. Program planning and annual budgeting occur on a relatively set schedule, regardless of when an evaluation report receives final approval. Linking presentations of interim or initial findings to planning conversations or timing deliverables so that information is provided to the implementation group at key decision points provides value and increases the likelihood that program designs reflect lessons learned. Identifying early lessons learned and providing early feedback to program staff is especially important for process evaluations, but can be valuable for impact evaluations as well.

If interim results are requested, it is helpful for the evaluation team to identify a limited set of questions for which EES desires more rapid feedback or early information. This will allow the evaluation staff or contractors to prioritize those topics in data collection and analysis and ensure that they can be discussed before the final analysis and report preparation. This process could be decided as part of the project initiation or chartering meeting, or it could occur in an early check-in with program implementation staff. Either way, it provides an additional opportunity to ensure that evaluation results are accessible and usable to the implementation group.

Because of the additional coordination and reporting steps, there are costs associated with evaluations that provide information more rapidly or at more frequent intervals. Nevertheless, for certain programs or specific questions, the added cost may be appropriate to more rapidly identify ways to improve program effectiveness.

Reporting interim or initial findings requires clarifying expectations for both the evaluation staff/contractor and the program implementation staff around several key points:

- ➔ At what point in the project will these findings be presented?
 - What level of certainty is expected?
 - Will there be an opportunity to re-focus or adjust emphasis based on interim results?
- ➔ Discussing the type of deliverable expected:
 - Is a PowerPoint presentation sufficient?
 - Interim memos?



- A draft report?

➔ Determining the audience:

- Who needs to be informed of interim findings?
- Who can wait until results are final?

Even when there is no expectation of early or interim findings, providing implementation staff with an opportunity to review evaluation documents and comment on draft deliverables increases their engagement in the project and reduces the likelihood of errors in final drafts. It is important to discuss the validity of the findings and the study recommendations with implementation staff and ensure that positives are noted and recommendations communicated in a formal meeting for that purpose.

1.10 IDENTIFY STRATEGIES FOR PSE TO CAPTURE KNOWLEDGE ABOUT REGULATORY MECHANISMS AND OTHER NATIONAL DIALOGUE ABOUT MEASUREMENT APPROACHES

The research team recommends that the EES evaluation team maintain awareness of, and participate in, national organizations that track evolution of dialogue or decisions about regulatory approaches, measurement strategies, and evaluation issues. EES is engaged in regional conversations occurring through the Northwest Power and Conservation Council and the Regional Technical Forum (RTF), but staff may not be aware of the conversations occurring elsewhere about similar issues.

For example, the Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP) hosts a regional dialogue for the Northeast states on developing a standardized evaluation framework modeled after the RTF; the Consortium for Energy Efficiency has developed a training module for regulatory staff; and ACEEE regularly publishes documents describing the national landscape for regulation and energy efficiency. It is likely that EES leadership is involved in one or more of these organizations, but evaluation staff could view these developments through a slightly different lens and should probably consider registering to receive important emails or announcements associated with these organizations individually, or attending webinars and forums focused on topics of interest.

- ➔ Association of Energy Service Professionals (AESP); <http://www.aesp.org/>
- ➔ American Council for an Energy Efficient Economy (ACEEE); <http://www.aceee.org/>
- ➔ International Energy Program Evaluation Conference (IEPEC); <http://iepec.org/>
- ➔ Regulatory Assistance Project (RAP); <http://www.raonline.org/>
- ➔ National Association of Regulatory Utility Commissioners (NARUC); <http://naruc.org/>



- ➔ National Action Plan for Energy Efficiency (NAPEE); <http://www.oe.energy.gov/eeactionplan.htm>
- ➔ Northeast Energy Efficiency Partnership (NEEP); <http://www.neep.org/>
- ➔ Efficiency Valuation Organization (EVO); www.evo-world.org. Responsible for managing the International Performance Measurement and Verification Protocol (IPMVP).

Annual meetings and conferences provide an opportunity for EES staff to learn from the experiences of others and become aware of national trends, emerging issues, and effective approaches to evaluation and reporting. While these benefits can be somewhat intangible, engaging in a coordinated, proactive manner with other efficiency program administrators allows PSE to demonstrate leadership—particularly when EES staff participate in the program by presenting papers, leading discussions, or setting the agenda.



5

FEEDBACK AND ENGAGEMENT

EES management team is considering establishing a process similar to Energy Trust of Oregon's Faster Feedback approach, whereby a sample of participants is selected for each program and contacted for a brief survey focused on estimating free-ridership and customer satisfaction. Since 2009, Research Into Action has worked closely with Energy Trust to develop and implement this process and tested a variety of survey strategies, question sets, and reporting mechanisms.

From the beginning of the project, it was important that the feedback survey:

- ➔ Result in high response rates;
- ➔ Be able to be fielded cost-effectively;
- ➔ Be able to be incorporated into day-to-day processes; and
- ➔ Provide adequate and timely information to program managers and evaluation staff.

Working with Energy Trust staff, Research Into Action developed a process for drawing rolling survey samples from monthly program participation files and tracking survey responses over time. This process is managed using a formula-driven spreadsheet system designed to:

- ➔ Prevent re-contacting any program participant that had completed the survey in the previous 12 months.
- ➔ Identify any customers that (1) participated in multiple programs, (2) participated in the same program with multiple projects, or (3) are associated with multiple measures multiple times in the same month.
- ➔ Allocate customers into unique program/measure-type pools for sampling based on established criteria.
- ➔ Generate monthly survey quotas and set sample sizes based on expected longer-term (e.g., quarterly or annual) participation rates. Quotas and sample sizes are updated each month based on actual participation counts and the previous month's survey completions.
- ➔ Randomly select participants within each survey pool.

A unique survey instrument is developed for each program. A battery of satisfaction questions and free-ridership questions is included in the survey, altered only as appropriate for that program. Satisfaction questions might include ratings of information provided, paperwork, perception of the time required to receive an incentive, performance of equipment, or



research/into/action™

professionalism of the installation contractor. In addition, the survey instrument may contain specific program feedback questions of interest to program managers or evaluation staff—for example, questions about the program web site, trade allies, specific measures, or expectations for the future.

The project evolved from a test pilot to full implementation using staff in Energy Trust’s call center staff and sampling tied to the customer information system. Shifting the implementation of the survey calls from a research firm to call center staff required training call center staff and scheduling outbound calls. Call center staff prioritize incoming calls, so it may be necessary to assign the outgoing calls to specific staff members, who are freed from taking incoming calls for a scheduled amount of time. EES has a call center of 8-10 Energy Advisors and may have the capacity to make outbound calls, particularly if these calls can be scheduled around staffing resources and call volume.

1.11 IMPLEMENTATION OF FREE-RIDERSHIP PROTOCOL

A central objective for Energy Trust was to establish uniform, ongoing measures of program free-ridership. The following provides an overview of the free-ridership assessment battery and computation of free-ridership scores, followed by a brief description of how the system was implemented across multiple sample pools for the same program sponsor. The implementation discussion includes a diagram illustrating the process flow and an explanation of how the work was shared and coordinated between Research Into Action and the client’s call center.

In surveys implemented for Faster Feedback free-ridership is comprised of two components, weighted equally:

- ➔ How the project would have changed without program assistance; and
- ➔ How much influence the program had on the decision to use energy efficient equipment.

1.11.1 Component 1: Project Change

The first component is assessed with a single question for residential programs and two questions for nonresidential ones. The consistent question concerns how the project would have changed, if at all, if no program incentive had been available. The respondent is presented with a list of possible changes. Examples include:

- ➔ Would not have done the project in that program year (e.g., would have cancelled the project altogether or postponed it at least to the next program year).
- ➔ Would have scaled down the project size.
- ➔ Would have done the project, but used less energy efficient equipment.



- ➔ Would have done the project exactly as it was done, with no change in efficiency of the equipment.

The actual options provided are altered slightly to reflect the type of program or characteristic of measures installed. For example, for a program that provides incentives for residential insulation, an option might be, “Would have installed less insulation.”

A second question is asked of nonresidential program participants to assess the likelihood that sufficient funds would have been made available to cover the entire project cost in absence of program incentives.

Based on the responses, a *project change* score (ranging from zero to 50) is computed for each respondent, where zero indicates no free-ridership. Resolving inconsistent answers can require additional questions from the interviewer. Generally, the less the project would have changed without program support, the greater the *project change* score. Nonresidential respondents who indicate that lack of program support would *not* have resulted in any changes to the project, but also report that the funds would not have been made available, are given an intermediate *project change* score.

1.11.2 Component 2: Program Influence

The program influence component is a further consistency check on the project change component. Program influence is assessed by asking the respondent to rate the importance of multiple program elements on their decision to obtain energy efficient equipment (typically on a five-point scale). Such elements typically include the incentive, presence of the program representative(s), or information provided by the program. In the case of commercial and industrial programs, these sources of influence could include a technical study or engineering assistance. When the program theory specifies that trade allies will market the program, those trade allies (contractors, vendors, retailers) may be included as influences.

For each respondent, the element that receives the highest influence rating is used as the rating value for the entire component. Greater program influence is interpreted as lower free-ridership. Based on responses, a *program influence* score of zero to 50 is computed, where zero indicates no free-ridership.

1.11.3 Calculation: Converting Responses into a Free-Ridership “Score”

Because customers always have competing reasons not to invest in energy efficiency, we believe the multiple question method described above is important because it probes the influence of the program on the decision to complete the project, what might have happened in the absence of the program, and whether or not the customer had access to funds sufficient for completing the project without the incentive. The inclusion of multiple (and sometimes conflicting) measures allows for a free-ridership calculation that reflects uncertainty.



Free-ridership is calculated as the sum of the two components, with a range of zero (not a free-rider) to 100 (complete free-rider).

$$FR\ rate = (0.5 * (project\ change)) + (0.5 * (program\ influence))$$

1.11.3.1 Implementation across Multiple Programs

In full implementation, this process requires the program administrator to create a monthly list of program participants by program, measure, or other logical unit. If implemented by measure, it is important to consider the overall population of customers associated with that measure prior to selecting a sample. For example, customer X may have installed a furnace and a heat pump water heater. This customer would be eligible to contact for either measure; however, only two other customers installed heat pump water heaters, while 5,000 installed furnaces. Because of the difference in measure popularity, it is important to keep customer X in the heat pump water heater group and remove him from the potential furnace sample.

It is possible to establish a program cohort as a survey group, rather than a measure cohort; but this decision depends on research objectives:

- ➔ Is it important to obtain feedback at the measure level?
- ➔ Are there specific concerns about free-ridership or satisfaction associated with a specific measure that should be explored?
- ➔ Is it necessary to obtain a sample size sufficient to provide results with 10% precision at 90% confidence at the measure level? Over what period of time? Is the participant group/population large enough to provide a sample size to support this level of precision?

Managing the sampling process required developing a formula-driven spreadsheet able to identify contacts at the appropriate level of detail (sector, program, measure) and create randomly-selected groups of unique participant contacts based on expected populations. Expected populations are based on the previous year's participation for the same period. As actual participation numbers become available, the spreadsheet updates the expected population and quotas based on actual monthly participation. Key steps in the process are illustrated in Figure 3 and include:

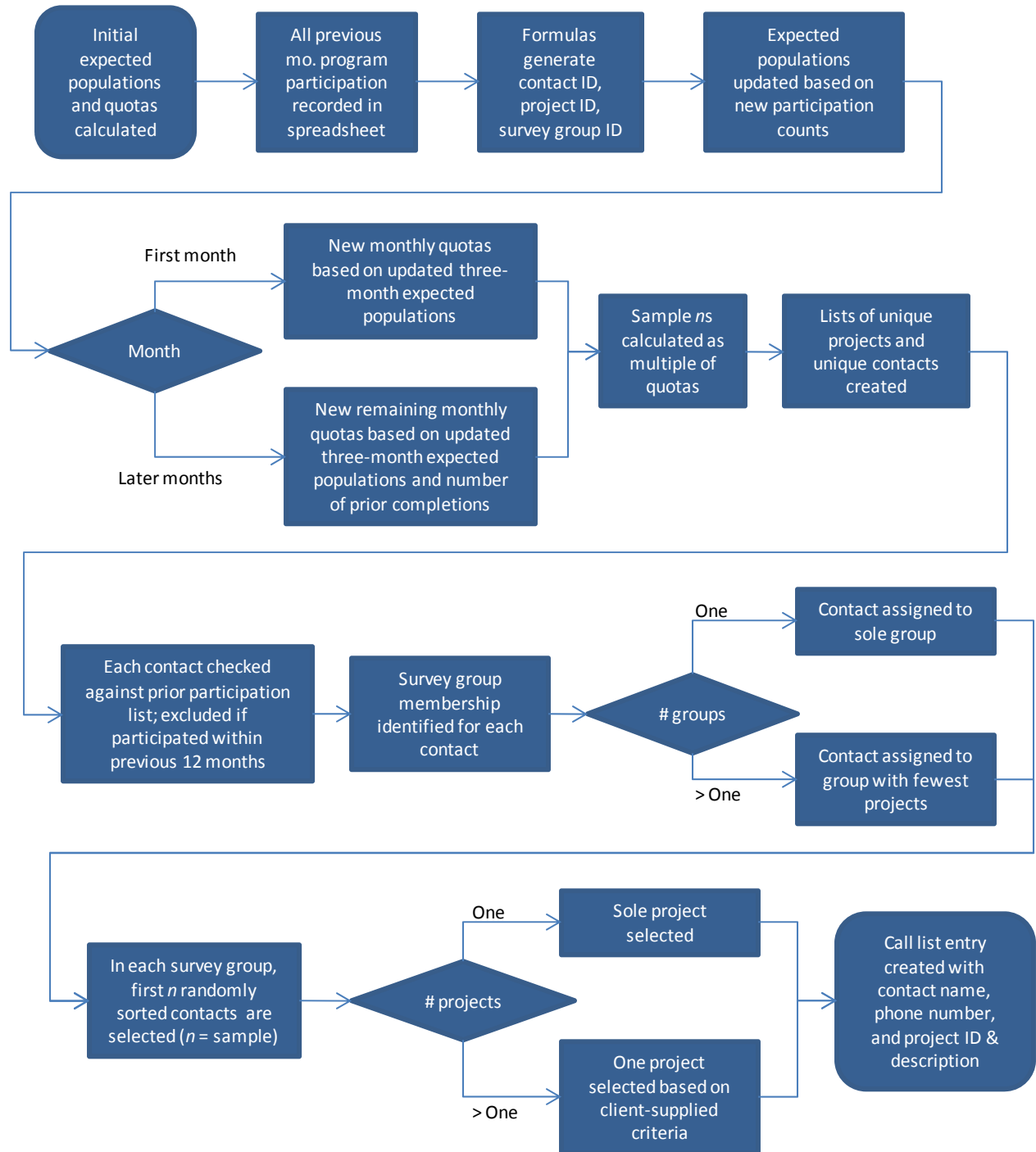
- ➔ Calculating and updating the expected population and quotas (three-month quotas are calculated based on expected three-month populations and divided to yield initial monthly quotas);
- ➔ Creating a data file with all program participants for previous month. Each record represents a single measure. Formulas create new fields needed for later file manipulation, including contact ID, project ID, and survey group assignment;



- ➔ Checking each record for prior contact, and excluding those that have already been surveyed.
- ➔ Assigning contacts to survey group; those belonging to just one group are assigned to that group; those belonging to more than one group are assigned to the group with the fewest projects that month; and
- ➔ Creating a call list of randomly selected contacts.



Figure 3: Process Flow – Residential Survey Groups





APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION

**APPENDIX B: SUPPORT MATERIALS-MEETINGS &
PROJECT MANAGEMENT**



research/into/action™

PSE EVALUATION ORGANIZATION – ACTION PLAN



research/into/action™



DRAFT JOB DESCRIPTION

JOB DESCRIPTION ELEMENTS: EVALUATION LEAD

Job Summary:

Direct evaluation activities that fulfill the needs of EES, regulators and PSE ratepayers. Manage all aspects of evaluation planning and implementation for Energy Efficiency Services (EES). Coordinate the work of EES staff responsible for multiple research projects. Manage workload of analytical staff and coordinate with EES management team to ensure effective allocation of evaluation resources and collaboration with program staff.

Participate in professional organizations and policy forums to ensure EES is informed of regional and national developments around energy efficiency program evaluation, measurement issues, and performance assessment.

Duties and Responsibilities

Coordination and Management

- ➔ Establish collaborative, effective relationships with other EES divisions
- ➔ Develop and implement processes for scoping and framing evaluation projects
- ➔ Work with internal staff and/or contractors to identify the analytical strategies, statistical tests, and research design approaches likely to obtain information required by EES
- ➔ Manage multiple research projects within time and budget constraints
- ➔ Communicate expectations about report content and quality to contractors
- ➔ Develop and maintain project tracking systems as needed for each project
- ➔ Ensure that evaluation procedures are practical and responsive to program operations
- ➔ Ensure that the evaluation group uses resources effectively and efficiently
- ➔ Communicate with internal stakeholders about project status

Quality Assurance

- ➔ Ensure internal research reports are accurate and well written
- ➔ Provide feedback to technical and analysis staff about quality and timeliness of work



research/into/action™

- ➔ Ensure that EES evaluations are consistent with the American Evaluation Association's Program Evaluation standards that guide utility, feasibility, propriety, and accountability.³
- ➔ Ensure that EES evaluations meet the accuracy standards outlined in the American Evaluation Association's Accuracy Standards:
 - Conclusions and decisions are justified
 - Information serves the intended purpose and supports valid interpretations
 - Procedures yield sufficiently dependable and consistent information for the intended uses
 - Programs and their contexts are documented in appropriate detail
 - There is systematic information collection, review, verification and data storage
 - Designs and analyses are technically adequate and appropriate for the evaluation purpose
 - Reasoning that leads from information and analyses to findings, interpretations, conclusions, and judgments are clear and documented
 - Communication has adequate scope and guards against misconceptions, biases, distortions, and errors

Knowledge, Skills and Abilities

- ➔ Experience applying principles of research and program evaluation
- ➔ Use of effective project management strategies
- ➔ Contract management experience, including: experience writing requests for proposals, reviewing proposals, and managing the work of contractors.
- ➔ Experience communicating technical or analytical information to nontechnical audiences
- ➔ Demonstrated ability to build mutual trust, respect and cooperation among team members
- ➔ Ability to communicate effectively both orally and in writing.
- ➔ Expert use of analytical approaches

³ The AEA Program Evaluation Standards can be found at <http://www.eval.org/evaluationdocuments/progeval.html>



- ➔ Demonstrated understanding of research design considerations
- ➔ Excellent problem solving and planning skills; flexibility and willingness to address project-specific challenges
- ➔ Ability to work independently and as part of a team

Credentials and Experience

- ➔ A Master's or Ph.D. in social or physical sciences (economics, evaluation research, marketing research, political science, psychology, public administration, public policy and planning, sociology, urban studies, or related fields; engineering, physics, medicine, computer science, or related fields)
- ➔ Five to ten years experience managing research projects
- ➔ Three to five years managing other people





research/into/action™



SUPPORT MATERIALS–MEETINGS & PROJECT MANAGEMENT

SAMPLE AGENDA 1

Table B-1: Chartering Meeting

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Introductions	Each person introduces themselves, & defines their role in the project	There is a shared understanding of the roles and responsibilities of each person on the project	Detailed notes need to be taken, and then distributed	All	8:00
Agree on Code of Conduct	Brainstorm and then ratify ground rules	Agreed on Code of Conduct for meetings	Easel Pad and pens	All	8:40
Agree on Decision Making	Discuss, then agree on who makes which decisions, and how decisions get made	Agree on process for Decision Making		All	9:10
Agree on Conflict Resolution	Discuss, then agree on how to resolve conflict as it arises, who needs to be informed, involved, advised	Agreed on Conflict Resolution		All	9:40
Project Goals	Goals for the project are delineated (including interim, and ancillary goals)	There is mutual agreement on the main goals for the project	Proposed goals distributed in advance	All	10:45
Roles and	Roles for the	There is mutual	Proposed roles	All	11:20



research/into/action™

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Responsibilities	project are delineated	agreement on people's roles for the project	are distributed in advance		
Outcomes of the Project: what will successful completed work look like?	Outcomes for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the acceptable outcomes, and level of significance for the project	Proposed outcomes are distributed in advance	All	12:30
Processes to be used	Both technical and communication processes for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the process, communication norms & frequency, mid course corrections, how to resolve any issues	Proposed processes are distributed in advance	All	1:45
Budget, Staffing, and other Resource Issues	Resources for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on resources available for the project	Proposed resources allocations are distributed in advance	All	2:30
Time Line	Time Line for the project is delineated using the work done in this meeting	There is mutual agreement on resources available for the project	Blank master schedule distributed, and filled in during the meeting	All	3:40
Ancillary Goals or Additional issues	Ancillary goals for the project are delineated	There is mutual agreement on the additional goals for the project	Proposed and distributed in advance, where known	All	4:10
Next Steps Review	Review this meetings' notes, schedule next meeting	Affirm tasks and agreements from this meeting	Easel paper/spreadsheet	All	4:40



Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Meeting Evaluation	Plus/Delta Evaluation	Understand what worked, and what could be improved	Easel paper	All	4:55

SAMPLE AGENDA 2

Table B-2: Project Check-In Meeting

Topic	Method	Outcome	Materials	Who	Time
Approve last meeting's notes	Review and approve	Notes are approved	Notes	All	10:00
Updates	Reports from each person	Updated on each other's relevant work, milestones reached	Updates	All	10:05
Goal Report and Clarification	Review and discuss	Review for changes, clarify any issues & resolve	Computer, projector	Project Lead	10:15
Issues Forum	Review any issues, points of friction, requests	Discuss, prioritize, take action	Proposals for resolution	All	10:30
Next Steps	Discuss and agree	Reaffirm deliverables, time-frames, tasks and agreements from this meeting		All	10:45
Evaluate the meeting	Plus Delta	Improve the meetings over time, identify ways to improve	Easel paper	All	10:55



research/into/action™

TASK CHECK LIST

I Have Responsibility For:

- I know where this task fits into the big picture.
- I know exactly what results I am supposed to produce. (Example: camera-ready copy, non-environmentally polluting, etc.)
- I know the quality standards for this task (outstanding quality, good quality, etc.)
- I know where and how this type of work has been done before in the organization and I know what worked and didn't work.
- I know who the project coordinator is.
- I know who is available to assist me with this task.
- I know who can help with problems on this task.
- I know where this task fits into my priorities and the department's priorities.
- I know when, and where to get feedback on my progress.
- I know if I can do this task my way or if there is some special way to do it.
- I know how much time I have to do this task.
- I know where to get all the supplies and resources to do this task.
- I know the end customer, and any interim, or mid-point customers.
- I know where I get the input for this task and where or to whom the output goes.



- I know what policies might apply to the completion of this task.
- I know if someone's approval is needed in the completion of this task.
- I know if I have to document anything about this task.
- I know that I have the skills necessary to do this task - or I know how to learn them.

ASSIGNING TASKS FOR THE PROJECT

W I R T A

W WHO

Who's qualified? (he/she would do this well? he/she likes this sort of task)

Who has the time?

For whom would this be challenging and interesting?

What will the job require technically?

What characteristics does a person need to have in order to do this well? (patience/ability to speak a language other than English? research skills?)..

I INFORMATION

Pull together the information you all have about this task.

Has anyone done something like this before?

What problems did he/she encounter?

Identify the customer. What are the customer's requirements?

Who would work best with this customer?

R RESULTS

Be very clear about the results that are expected.



research/into/action™

Set quality standards for the results.

Require communication of problems in getting the results.

Who needs to know about the results when they're available?

T TIMELINES

Set timelines for the results. Are all results due at the same time?

Agree on checkpoints along the way to follow progress.

Is the timeline negotiable? If the timelines slip, how will that affect others in the system?

A AUTHORITY

Be sure the person doing the work knows that he/she has authority to do the work equal to the responsibility they have to do the work. If he/she doesn't have the authority for some parts of the task, who does?

TRAINING INTEREST BASED PROBLEM SOLVING EXAMPLE:

This is a step-by-step process that has been demonstrated, over the last 40 years to provide a reliable, consistent structure for reaching agreements, problem solving and lasting conflict resolution.

1. Understand each other's interests,
2. Collaborate on identifying possible solutions
3. Agree on solutions that meet the requirements of all parties
4. Implement those agreements so as to provide reassurance to all parties that the agreements are being honored.

The Core of This Approach Is To Understand the Difference between Positions and Interests

A **position** represents a decision someone has made about how to satisfy their interests; it makes a demand.

An **interest** is the need that the person wants to have satisfied. An interest is the reason for the position that we take.

